This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

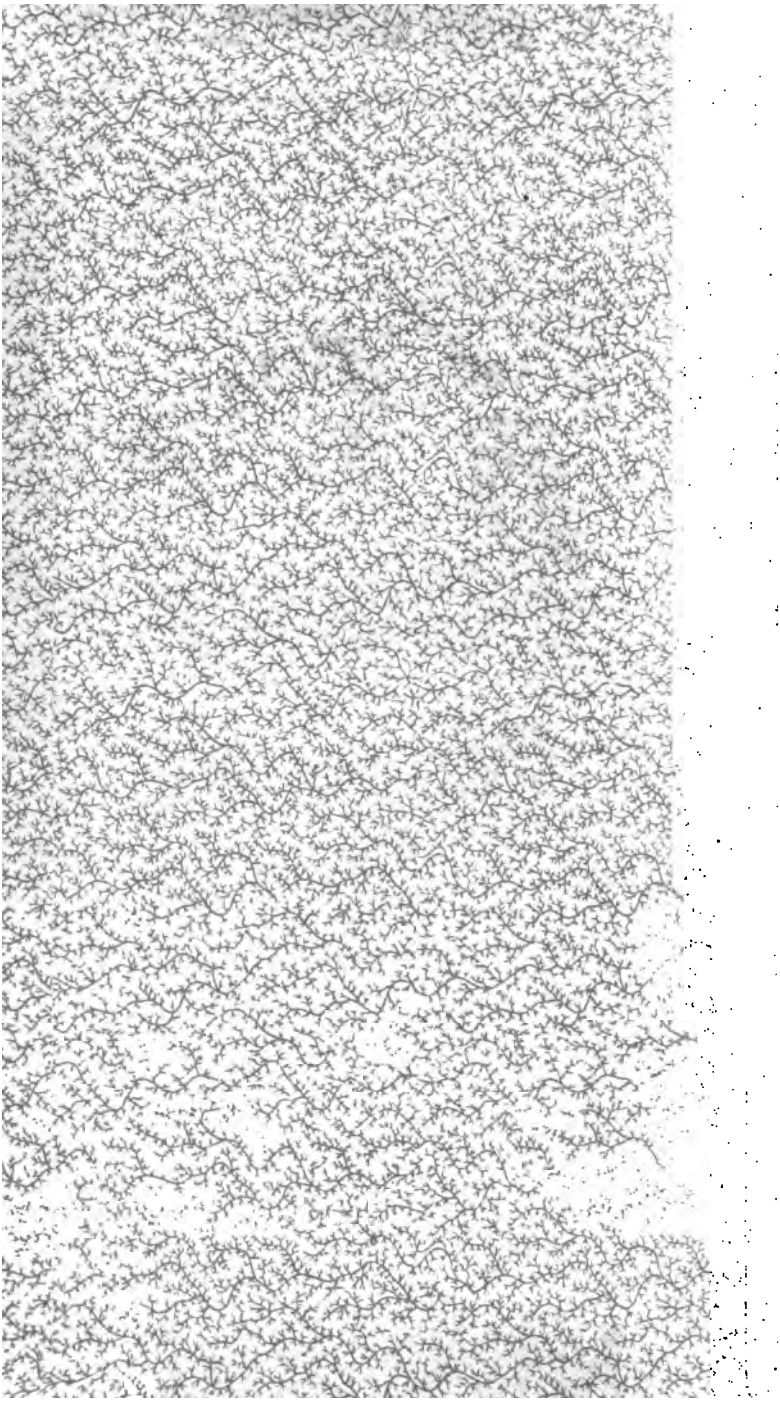
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 3433 06729067 0



THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

MAY 4- 1915		
MAY 8 - 1915		

Form 410

THE

WORKS

OF

Jonathan Swift, D.D.

Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin.

NEW YORK

VOLUME XII.

LIBRARY
PRIOR LIBRARY
NEW-YORK

LONDON,

Printed for C. DAVIS, C. HITCH and L. HAWES,
J. HODGES, C. BATHURST, R. and J. DODSLEY,
and W. BOWYER.

MDCCLV.

CONTENTS

Of VOLUME XII.

RULES that concern all ſervants in general page 1.

Directions to the butler 19.

To the cook 39.

To the footman 51.

To the coachman 75.

To the groom 76.

To the houſe or land-ſteward 87.

To the porter ibid.

To the chamber-maid 88.

To the waiting-maid 96.

To the houſe-maid 103.

To the dairy-maid 108.

To the children's-maid 109.

To the nurſe 110.

To the laundreſs ibid.

To the houſe-keeper 111.

To the tutoreſs or governeſs ibid.

The duty of ſervants at inns 112.

The ſtory of an injured lady. 119.

The anſwer 132.

Letters to and from Dr. SWIFT.

Dr. Swift *to Mr.* Hunter, *at that time a priſoner in* France, *Jan.* 1708 p. 137.
To the ſame, March 1708 142.
Dr. Swift *to Dr.* William King, *archbiſhop of* Dublin, *Oct.* 1710 148.
The archbiſhop to Dr. Swift, *Oct.* 1710 153.
Dr. Narciſſus March, *Lord Primate, and Dr.* King *archbiſhop to Dr.* Swift, *Oct.* 1710 155.
Archbiſhop to Dr. Swift, *Dec.* 1710 157.
Archbiſhop to Dr. Swift, *Nov.* 1716 159.
Dr. Swift *to Archbiſhop* King, *Dec.* 1716. 159.
To Dr. Sheridan, *Dec.* 1719 166.
To the ſame, Dec. 1722 170.
To the ſame, Aug. 1723 172.
To the ſame, Jan. 1725 174.
To the ſame, June 28, 1725 177.
To the ſame, June 29, 1725 181.
To Lord Carteret, *July* 1725 184.
To Dr. Sheridan, *Sept.* 11, 1725 189.
To the ſame, Sept. 19, 1725 193.
To the ſame, Sept. 25, 1725 196.
To lord Palmerſton, *Jan.* 1725-6 198.
Dr. Swift *to Dr.* Sheridan, *July* 8, 1726 203.

Dr. Swift *to Dr.* Sheridan, *July* 27, 1726 p. 208.
To the ſame, May 13, 1727 210.
To the ſame, June 24, 1727 213.
To the ſame, July 1727 216.
To the ſame, Aug. 12, 1727 220.
To the ſame, Aug. 29, 1727 223.
To the ſame, Sept. 2, 1727 225.
Mr. Pope *to Dr.* Sheridan, *Sept.* 6, 1727 228.
Dr. Swift *to Mrs.* Moore, *Dec.* 1727 230.
Dr. Swift *to Dr.* Sheridan, *Aug.* 1728 234.
To the ſame, Sept. 1728 236.
Mr. Pope *to Dr.* Sheridan 239.
Dr. Swift *to Dr.* Sheridan, *March* 1733 242.
To the ſame, Sept. 12, 1735 245.
To the ſame, Sept. 30, 1735 247.
To the ſame, April 1736 251.
To the ſame, May 1736 255.
To the ſame, June 1736 259.
To the ſame, July 1736 262.
To the ſame 264.
To the ſame, April 1737 268.
To the ſame, May 1737 273.
Dr. Swift *to Mr.* Pope *in behalf of Mr.* Deane Swift, *April* 1739 275.

A prayer for Mrs. Johnſon *in her laſt ſickneſs* p. 278.
Another 280.
A letter 283.
A conſultation of phyſicians 287.
A letter on a literalia ſcheme of writing 290.
A letter to your miſtreſs 292.
Another 293.
A punning epiſtle on money ibid.
A love ſong 295.
An epigram ibid.
A letter from a gentleman in the country ibid.
A letter to Dr. Helſham 298.
Another 301.
The blunders, deficiencies, diſtreſſes, and misfortunes of Quilca. 304.
A character of Primate M——h 309.
Thoughts on various ſubjects 312.
Bons mots de Stella 324.
A letter from the grand miſtreſs of the female free maſons 329.
Advice to the freemen of Dublin 349.
The choice of a recorder 362.
The laſt will of Dean Swift 366.

RULES

RULES

THAT CONCERN

ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL.

WHEN your maſter or lady calls a ſervant by name, if that ſervant be not in the way, none of you are to anſwer, for then there will be no end of your drudgery: and maſters themſelves allow, that if a ſervant comes when he is called, it is ſufficient.

When you have done a fault, be always pert and inſolent, and behave yourſelf as if you were the injured perſon; this will immediately put your maſter or lady off their mettle.

If you ſee your maſter wronged by any of your fellow-ſervants, be ſure to conceal it for fear of being called a tell-tale: however there is one exception in caſe of a favourite ſervant, who is juſtly hated by the whole family; who therefore are bound in prudence to lay all the faults they can upon the favourite.

The cook, the butler, the groom, the market-man, and every other ſervant who is concerned in the expences of the family, ſhould act as if his maſter's whole eſtate ought to be applied to that ſervant's particular buſineſs. For inſtance, if the cook computes his maſter's eſtate to be a thouſand pounds a year, he reaſonably concludes, that a thouſand pounds a year will afford meat enough, and therefore he need not be ſparing; the butler makes the ſame judgment, ſo may the groom and the coachman, and thus every branch of expence will be filled to your maſter's honour.

When you are chid before company (which with ſubmiſſion to our maſters and ladies is an unmannerly practice) it often happens that ſome ſtranger will have the good nature to drop a word in your excuſe; in ſuch a caſe you will have a good title to juſtify yourſelf, and may rightly conclude, that whenever he chides you afterwards on other occaſions, he may be in the wrong; in which opinion you will be the better confirmed by ſtating the caſe to your fellow-ſervants in your own way, who will cer-

certainly decide in your favour: therefore as I have ſaid before, whenever you are chidden, complain as if you were injured.

It often happens, that ſervants ſent on meſſages are apt to ſtay out ſomewhat longer than the meſſage requires, perhaps two, four, ſix, or eight hours, or ſome ſuch trifle, for the temptation to be ſure was great, and fleſh and blood cannot always reſiſt: when you return, the maſter ſtorms, the lady ſcolds; ſtripping, cudgelling, and turning off is the word. But here you ought to be provided with a ſett of excuſes, enough to ſerve on all occaſions: for inſtance, your uncle came fourſcore miles to town this morning on purpoſe to ſee you, and goes back by break of day to-morrow: a brother-ſervant, that borrowed money of you when he was out of place, was running away to *Ireland:* you were taking leave of an old fellow-ſervant, who was ſhipping for *Barbados:* your father ſent a cow to you to ſell, and you could not get a chapman till nine at night: you were taking leave of a dear couſin, who is to be hanged next *Saturday:* you wrencht your foot againſt a ſtone, and were forced to ſtay

three hours in a ſhop, before you could ſtir a ſtep: ſome naſtineſs was thrown on you out of a garret-window, and you were aſhamed to come home before you were cleaned, and the ſmell went off: you were preſſed for the ſea-ſervice, and carried before a juſtice of peace, who kept you three hours before he examined you, and you got off with much a-do: a bailiff by miſtake ſeized you for a debtor, and kept you the whole evening in a ſpunging-houſe: you were told your maſter had gone to a tavern, and came to ſome miſchance, and your grief was ſo great that you enquired for his honour in a hundred taverns between *Pall-mall* and *Temple-bar*.

Take all tradeſmens parts againſt your maſter, and when you are ſent to buy any thing, never offer to cheapen it, but generouſly pay the full demand. This is highly to your maſter's honour; and may be ſome ſhillings in your pocket; and you are to conſider, if your maſter hath paid too much, he can better afford the loſs than a poor tradeſman.

Never ſubmit to ſtir a finger in any buſineſs, but that for which you were particularly

ticularly hired. For example, if the groom be drunk, or abſent, and the butler be ordered to ſhut the ſtable door, the anſwer is ready, An pleaſe your honour, I don't underſtand horſes: if a corner of the hanging wants a ſingle nail to faſten it, and the footman be directed to tack it up, he may ſay, he doth not underſtand that ſort of work, but his honour may ſend for the upholſterer.

Maſters and ladies are uſually quarrelling with the ſervants for not ſhutting the doors after them: but neither maſters nor ladies conſider, that thoſe doors muſt be open before they can be ſhut, and that the labour is double to open and ſhut the doors; therefore the beſt, and ſhorteſt, and eaſieſt way is to do neither. But if you are ſo often teized to ſhut the door, that you cannot eaſily forget it, then give the door ſuch a clap as you go out, as will ſhake the whole room, and make every thing rattle in it, to put your maſter and lady in mind that you obſerve their directions.

If you find yourſelf to grow into favour with your maſter or lady, take ſome opportunity in a very mild way to give them

warning, and when they aſk the reaſon, and ſeem loth to part with you, anſwer that you would rather live with them than any body elſe, but a poor ſervant is not to be blamed if he ſtrives to better himſelf; that ſervice is no inheritance, that your work is great, and your wages very ſmall. Upon which, if your maſter hath any generoſity, he will add five or ten ſhillings a quarter, rather than let you go: but if you are baulked, and have no mind to go off, get ſome fellow-ſervant to tell your maſter, that he hath prevailed upon you to ſtay.

Whatever good bits you can pilfer in the day, ſave them to junket with your fellow-ſervants at night, and take in the butler, provided he will give you drink.

Write your own name, and your ſweetheart's, with the ſmoak of a candle on the roof of the kitchen, or the ſervants hall, to ſhew your learning.

If you are a young ſightly fellow, whenever you whiſper your miſtreſs at the table, run your noſe full in her cheek; or if your breath be good, breathe full in her face; this I have known to have had

very

very good conſequences in ſome families.

Never come, till you have been called three or four times; for none but dogs will come at the firſt whiſtle: and when the maſter calls *Who's there?* no ſervant is bound to come; for *Who's there* is no body's name.

When you have broken all your earthen drinking veſſels below ſtairs (which is uſually done in a week) the copper pot will do as well; it can boil milk, heat portidge, hold ſmall-beer, or in caſe of neceſſity, ſerve for a jordan; therefore apply it indifferently to all theſe uſes; but never waſh or ſcour it, for fear of taking off the tin.

Although you are allowed knives for the ſervants hall at meals, yet you ought to ſpare them, and make uſe only of your maſter's.

Let it be a conſtant rule, that no chair, ſtool, or table, in the ſervants hall, or the kitchen, ſhall have above three legs, which hath been the ancient and conſtant practice in all the families I ever knew, and is ſaid to be founded upon two reaſons; firſt to ſhew that ſervants are ever in a tottering

condition; ſecondly, it was thought a point of humility, that the ſervants chairs and tables ſhould have at leaſt one leg fewer than thoſe of their maſters. I grant there hath been an exception to this rule with regard to the cook, who by old cuſtom was allowed an eaſy chair to ſleep in after dinner; and yet I have ſeldom ſeen them with above three legs. Now this epidemical lameneſs of ſervants chairs is by philoſophers imputed to two cauſes, which are obſerved to make the greateſt revolutions in ſtates and empires; I mean love and war. A ſtool, a chair, or a table is the firſt weapon taken up in a general romping or ſkirmiſh; and after a peace, the chairs, if they be not very ſtrong, are apt to ſuffer in the conduct of an amour, the cook being uſually fat and heavy, and the butler a little in drink.

I could never endure to ſee maid ſervants ſo ungenteel as to walk the ſtreets with their petticoats pinned up; it is a fooliſh excuſe to alledge, their petticoats will be dirty, when they have ſo eaſy a remedy as to walk three or four times down a clean pair of ſtairs after they come home.

When

When you ſtop to tattle with ſome crony ſervant in the ſame ſtreet, leave your own ſtreet-door open, that you may get in without knocking when you come back; otherwiſe your miſtreſs may know you are gone out, and you muſt be chidden.

I do moſt earneſtly exhort you all to unanimity and concord: but miſtake me not: you may quarrel with each other as much as you pleaſe, only always bear in mind, that you have a common enemy, which is your maſter and lady, and you have a common cauſe to defend. Believe an old practitioner; whoever out of malice to a fellow-ſervant, carries a tale to his maſter, ſhall be ruined by a general confederacy againſt him.

The general place of rendezvous for all the ſervants both in winter and ſummer; is the kitchen; there the grand affairs of the family ought to be conſulted; whether they concern the ſtable, the dairy, the pantry, the laundry, the cellar, the nurſery, the dining-room, or my lady's chamber: there as in your own proper element, you can laugh, and ſquall, and romp, in full ſecurity.

When any ſervant comes home drunk, and cannot appear, you muſt all join in telling your maſter, that he is gone to bed very ſick; upon which your lady will be ſo good-natured, as to order ſome comfortable thing for the poor man or maid.

When your maſter and lady go abroad together, to dinner, or on a viſit for the evening, you need leave only one ſervant in the houſe, unleſs you have a black-guard boy to anſwer at the door, and attend the children if there be any. Who is to ſtay at home is to be determined by ſhort and long cuts, and the ſtayer at home may be comforted by a viſit from a ſweet-heart, without danger of being caught together. Theſe opportunities muſt never be miſſed, becauſe they come but ſometimes; and all is ſafe enough while there is a ſervant in the houſe.

When your maſter or lady comes home, and wants a ſervant who happens to be abroad, your anſwer muſt be, that he had but juſt that minute ſtept out, being ſent for by a couſin who was dying.

If your maſter calls you by name, and you happen to anſwer at the fourth call,

you

you need not hurry yourſelf; and if you be chidden for ſtaying, you may lawfully ſay, you came no ſooner, becauſe you did not know what you were called for.

When you are chidden for a fault, as you go out of the room, and down ſtairs, mutter loud enough to be plainly heard; this will make him believe you are innocent.

Whoever comes to viſit your maſter or lady when they are abroad, never burthen your memory with the perſon's name, for indeed you have too many other things to remember. Beſides it is a porter's buſineſs, and your maſter's fault he does not keep one; and who can remember names? and you will certainly miſtake them, and you can neither write nor read.

If it be poſſible, never tell a lye to your maſter or lady, unleſs you have ſome hopes that they cannot find it out in leſs than half an hour. When a ſervant is turned off, all his faults muſt be told, although moſt of them were never known by his maſter or lady; and all miſchiefs done by others, charge to him. [Inſtance them.] And when they aſk any of you, why you never

acquainted them before? the anſwer is, ſir, or madam, really I was afraid it would make you angry; and beſides, perhaps you might think it was malice in me. Where there are little maſters and miſſes in a houſe, they are uſually great impediments to the diverſions of the ſervants; the only remedy is to bribe them with *goody goodies*, that they may not tell tales to papa and mamma.

I adviſe you of the ſervants, whoſe maſter lives in the country, and who expect vales, always to ſtand rank and file when a ſtranger is taking his leave; ſo that he muſt of neceſſity paſs between you, and he muſt have more confidence, or leſs money than uſual, if any of you let him eſcape, and according as he behaves himſelf, remember to treat him the next time he comes.

If you are ſent with ready money to buy any thing at a ſhop, and happen at that time to be out of pocket, ſink the money, and take up the goods on your maſter's account. This is for the honour of your maſter and yourſelf; for he becomes a man of credit at your recommendation.

When

When your lady ſends for you up to her chamber to give you any orders, be ſure to ſtand at the door, and keep it open, fiddling with the lock all the while ſhe is talking to you, and keep the button in your hand, for fear you ſhould forget to ſhut the door after you.

If your maſter or lady happen once in their lives to accuſe you wrongfully, you are a happy ſervant, for you have nothing more to do, than for every fault you commit while you are in their ſervice to put them in mind of that falſe accuſation, and proteſt yourſelf equally innocent in the preſent caſe.

When you have a mind to leave your maſter, and are too baſhful to break the matter for fear of offending him, the beſt way is to grow rude and ſaucy of a ſudden, and beyond your uſual behaviour, till he finds it neceſſary to turn you off, and when you are gone, to revenge yourſelf give him and his lady ſuch a character to all your brother-ſervants who are out of place, that none will venture to offer their ſervice.

Some nice ladies who are afraid of catching cold, having obſerved that the maids

maids and fellows below ſtairs often forget to ſhut the door after them, as they come in, or go out into the back yards, have contrived that a pulley and a rope with a large piece of lead at the end, ſhould be ſo fixt, as to make the door ſhut of itſelf, and require a ſtrong hand to open it, which is an immenſe toil to ſervants, whoſe buſineſs may force them to go in and out fifty times in a morning: but ingenuity can do much, for prudent ſervants have found out an effectual remedy againſt this inſupportable grievance by tying up the pulley in ſuch a manner, that the weight of the lead ſhall have no effect; however as to my own part, I would rather chuſe to keep the door always open by laying a heavy ſtone at the bottom of it.

The ſervants candleſticks are generally broken, for nothing can laſt for ever. But you may find out many expedients; you may conveniently ſtick your candle in a bottle, or with a lump of butter againſt the wainſcot, in a powder-horn, or in an old ſhoe, or in a cleft ſtick, or in the barrel of a piſtol, or upon its own greaſe on a table, in a coffee-cup, or a drinking-glaſs,

a horn

horn can, a tea-pot, a twiſted napkin, a muſtard-pot, an inkhorn, a marrowbone, a piece of dough, or you may cut a hole in the loaf, and ſtick it there.

When you invite the neighbouring ſervants to junket with you at home in an evening, teach them a peculiar way of tapping or ſcraping at the kitchen-window, which you may hear, but not your maſter or lady, whom you muſt take care not to diſturb or frighten at ſuch unſeaſonable hours.

Lay all faults upon a lap-dog, or favourite cat, a monkey, a parrot, a child; or on the ſervant who was laſt turned off: by this rule you will excuſe yourſelf, do no hurt to any body elſe, and ſave your maſter or lady from the trouble and vexation of chiding.

When you want proper inſtruments for any work you are about, uſe all expedients you can invent, rather than leave your work undone. For inſtance, if the poker be out of the way, or broken, ſtir the fire with the tongs; if the tongs be not at hand, uſe the muzzle of the bellows, the wrong end of the fire-ſhovel, the handle

of

of the fire bruſh, the end of a mop, or your maſter's cane. If you want paper to ſinge a fowl, tear the firſt book you ſee about the houſe. Wipe your ſhoes, for want of a clout, with the bottom of a curtain, or a damaſk napkin. Strip your livery lace for garters. If the butler wants a jordan, he may uſe the great ſilver cup.

There are ſeveral ways of putting out candles, and you ought to be inſtructed in them all: you may run the candle end againſt the wainſcot, which puts the ſnuff out immediately: you may lay it on the ground, and tread the ſnuff out with your foot: you may hold it upſide down, until it is choaked with its own greaſe; or cram it into the ſocket of the candleſtick: you may whirl it round in your hand till it goes out: when you go to bed, after you have made water, you may dip the candle end into the chamber pot: you may ſpit on your finger and thumb, and pinch the ſnuff till it goes out. The cook may run the candle's noſe into the meal tub, or the groom into a veſſel of oats, or a lock of hay, or a heap of litter: the houſe-maid may put out her candle by running it a-

gainſt

gainſt a looking-glaſs, which nothing cleans ſo well as candle-ſnuff: but the quickeſt and beſt of all methods is, to blow it out with your breath, which leaves the candle clear, and readier to be lighted.

There is nothing ſo pernicious in a family as a tell-tale, againſt whom it muſt be the principal buſineſs of you all to unite: whatever office he ſerves in, take all opportunities to ſpoil the buſineſs he is about, and to croſs himſelf in every thing. For inſtance, if the butler be a tell-tale, break his glaſſes whenever he leaves the pantry-door open; or lock the cat or the maſtiff in it, who will do as well: miſlay a fork or a ſpoon ſo as he may never find it. If it be the cook, whenever ſhe turns her back, throw a lump of ſoot, or a handful of ſalt, in the pot, or ſmoaking coals into the dripping-pan, or daub the roaſt meat with the back of the chimney, or hide the key of the jack. If a footman be ſuſpected, let the cook daub the back of his new livery; or when he is going up with a diſh of ſoup, let her follow him ſoftly with a ladle full, and dribble it all the way up ſtairs to the dining room, and then let the houſe-maid

make ſuch a noiſe, that her lady may hear it. The waiting-maid is very likely to be guilty of this fault in hopes to ingratiate herſelf: in this caſe the laundreſs muſt be ſure to tear her ſmocks in the waſhing, and yet waſh them but half; and, when ſhe complains, tell all the houſe that ſhe ſweats ſo much, and her fleſh is ſo naſty, that ſhe fouls a ſmock more in one hour, than the kitchen-maid doth in a week.

DIRECTIONS TO SERVANTS.

CHAP. I.

Directions to the BUTLER.

IN my directions to ſervants, I find from my long obſervation, that you butlers are the principal perſons concerned.

Your buſineſs being of the greateſt variety, and requiring the greateſt exactneſs, I ſhall as well as I can recollect run through the ſeveral branches of your office, and order my inſtructions accordingly.

In waiting at the ſide-board, take all poſſible care to ſave your own trouble, and your maſter's drinking-glaſſes: therefore, firſt, ſince thoſe who dine at the ſame table are ſuppoſed to be friends, let them all drink out of the ſame glaſs without waſhing, which will ſave you much pains, as well as the hazard of breaking them. Give no perſon any liquor until he hath called

for it thrice at leaſt; by which means, ſome out of modeſty, and others out of forgetfulneſs, will call the ſeldomer, and thus your maſter's liquor be ſaved.

If any one deſires a glaſs of bottled ale, firſt ſhake the bottle, to ſee whether any thing be in it; then taſte it, to ſee what liquor it is, that you may not be miſtaken; and laſtly, wipe the mouth of the bottle with the palm of your hand to ſhew your cleanlineſs.

Be more careful to have the cork in the belly of the bottle than in the mouth; and, if the cork be muſty, or white fryers in your liquor, your maſter will ſave the more.

If an humble companion, a chaplain, a tutor, or a dependent couſin happen to be at table, whom you find to be little regarded by the maſter, and the company, which nobody is readier to diſcover and obſerve than we ſervants, it muſt be the buſineſs of you and the footman, to follow the example of your betters, by treating him many degrees worſe than any of the reſt, and you cannot pleaſe your maſter better, or at leaſt your lady.

If

If any one calls for ſmall-beer towards the end of dinner, do not give yourſelf the pains of going down to the cellar, but gather the droppings and leavings out of the ſeveral cups and glaſſes and ſalvers into one; but turn your back to the company for fear of being obſerved. On the contrary, when any one calls for ale towards the end of dinner, fill the largeſt tankard-cup top-full, by which you will have the greateſt part left to oblige your fellow-ſervants, without the ſin of ſtealing from your maſter.

There is likewiſe a perquiſite full as honeſt, by which you have a chance of getting every day the beſt part of a bottle of wine for yourſelf; for you are to ſuppoſe, that gentlefolks will not care for the remainder of a bottle; therefore always ſet a freſh one before them after dinner, although there hath not been above a glaſs drank of the other.

Take ſpecial care that your bottles be not muſty before you fill them; in order to which, blow ſtrongly into the mouth of every bottle, and then if you ſmell nothing but your own breath, immediately fill it.

If you are ſent down in haſte to draw any drink, and find it will not run, do not be at the trouble of opening a vent, but blow ſtrongly into the foſſet, and you will find it immediately pour into your mouth; or take out the vent, but do not ſtay to put it in again, for fear your maſter ſhould want you.

If you are curious to taſte ſome of your maſter's choice bottles, empty as many of them juſt below the neck as will make the quantity you want; but then take care to fill them up again with clean water, that you may not leſſen your maſter's liquor.

There is an excellent invention found out of late years in the management of ale and ſmall-beer at the ſide-board: for inſtance, a gentleman calls for a glaſs of ale and drinks but half; another calls for ſmall-beer: you immediately turn out the remainder of the ale into the tankard, and fill the glaſs with ſmall-beer, and ſo backwards and forwards, as long as dinner laſts, by which you anſwer three great ends: Firſt, you ſave yourſelf the trouble of waſhing, and conſequently the danger of breaking

breaking your glaſſes: Secondly, you are ſure not to be miſtaken in giving gentlemen the liquor they call for: And laſtly, by this method you are certain that nothing is loſt.

Becauſe butlers are apt to forget to bring up their ale and beer time enough, be ſure you remember to have up yours two hours before dinner; and place them in the ſunny part of the room, to let people ſee that you have not been negligent.

Some butlers have a way of decanting (as they call it) bottled ale, by which they loſe a good part of the bottom: let your method be to turn the bottle directly upſide down, which will make the liquor appear double the quantity; by this means, you will be ſure not to loſe one drop, and the froth will conceal the muddineſs.

Clean your plate, wipe your knives, and rub the dirty tables, with the napkins and table-cloths uſed that day; for it is but one waſhing, and beſides it will ſave you wearing out the coarſe rubbers; and in reward of ſuch good huſbandry, my judgment is, that you may lawfully make

uſe of the fineſt damaſk napkins for night-caps for yourſelf.

When you clean your plate, leave the whiting plainly to be ſeen in all the chinks, for fear your lady ſhould not believe you had cleaned it.

There is nothing wherein the ſkill of a butler more appears, than in the management of candles, whereof although ſome part may fall to the ſhare of the other ſervants, yet you being the principal perſon concerned, I ſhall direct my inſtructions upon this article to you only, leaving to your fellow-ſervants to apply them upon occaſion.

Firſt, to avoid burning day-light, and to ſave your maſter's candles, never bring them up till half an hour after it be dark, although they are called for never ſo often.

Let your ſockets be full of greaſe to the brim, with the old ſnuff at the top, and then ſtick on your freſh candles. It is true, this may endanger their falling, but the candles will appear ſo much the longer and handſomer before company. At other times, for variety, put your candles looſe in the ſockets, to ſhew they are clean to the bottom.

When

When your candle is too big for the ſocket, melt it to a right ſize in the fire; and to hide the ſmoke, wrap it in paper half way up.

You cannot but obſerve of late years the great extravagance among the gentry upon the articles of candles, which a good butler ought by all means to diſcourage, both to ſave his own pains and his maſter's money: this may be contrived ſeveral ways: eſpecially when you are ordered to put candles into the ſconces.

Sconces are great waſters of candles, and you, who are always to conſider the advantage of your maſter, ſhould do your utmoſt to diſcourage them; therefore your buſineſs muſt be to preſs the candle with both your hands into the ſocket, ſo as to make it lean in ſuch a manner, that the greaſe may drop all upon the floor, if ſome lady's head-dreſs or gentleman's perriwig be not ready to intercept it: you may likewiſe ſtick the candle ſo looſe, that it will fall upon the glaſs of the ſconce, and break it into ſhatters; this will ſave your maſter many a fair penny in the year, both in candles and to the glaſs-man, and yourſelf much

much labour; for the ſconces ſpoiled cannot be uſed.

Never let the candles burn too low, but give them, as a lawful perquiſite, to your friend the cook to increaſe her kitchen-ſtuff; or if this be not allowed in your houſe, give them in charity to the poor neighbours, who often run on your errands.

When you cut bread for a toaſt, do not ſtand idly watching it, but lay it on the coals, and mind your other buſineſs, then come back, and if you find it toaſted quite through, ſcrape off the burnt ſide, and ſerve it up.

When you dreſs up your ſide-board, ſet the beſt glaſſes as near the edge of the table as you can; by which means they will caſt a double luſtre, and make a much finer figure; and the conſequence can be at moſt, but the breaking half a dozen, which is a trifle in your maſter's pocket.

Waſh the glaſſes with your own water, to ſave your maſter's ſalt.

When any ſalt is ſpilt on the table, do not let it be loſt, but when dinner is done, fold up the table-cloth with the ſalt in it, then

then ſhake the ſalt out into the ſalt-cellar to ſerve next day: but the ſhorteſt and ſureſt way is, when you remove the cloth, to wrap the knives, forks, ſpoons, ſalt-cellars, broken bread, and ſcraps of meat altogether in the table-cloth, by which you will be ſure to loſe nothing, unleſs you think it better to ſhake them out of the window amongſt the beggars, that they may with more convenience eat the ſcraps.

Leave the dregs of wine, ale, and other liquors in the bottles: to rince them is but loſs of time, ſince all will be done at once in a general waſhing; and you will have a better excuſe for breaking them.

If your maſter hath many muſty, or very foul and cruſted bottles, I adviſe you, in point of conſcience, that thoſe may be the firſt you truck at the next ale-houſe for ale or brandy.

When a meſſage is ſent to your maſter, be kind to your brother-ſervant who brings it; give him the beſt liquor in your keeping, for your maſter's honour; and at the firſt opportunity he will do the ſame to you.

After

After ſupper, if it be dark, carry your plate and china together in the ſame baſket, to ſave candle-light, for you know your pantry well enough to put them up in the dark.

When company is expected at dinner, or in the evenings, be ſure to be abroad, that nothing may be got which is under your key, by which your maſter will ſave his liquor, and not wear out his plate.

I come now to a moſt important part of your œconomy, the bottling of a hogſhead of wine, wherein I recommend three virtues, cleanlineſs, frugality, and brotherly love. Let your corks be of the longeſt kind you can get; which will ſave ſome wine in the neck of every bottle: as to your bottles, chuſe the ſmalleſt you can find, which will increaſe the number of dozens, and pleaſe your maſter; for a bottle of wine is always a bottle of wine, whether it hold more or leſs; and if your maſter hath his proper number of dozens, he cannot complain.

Every bottle muſt be firſt rinced with wine, for fear of any moiſture left in the waſhing: ſome out of a miſtaken thrift, will

will rince a dozen bottles with the ſame wine; but I would adviſe you, for more caution, to change the wine at every ſecond bottle; a gill may be enough. Have bottles ready by to ſave it; and it will be a good perquiſite either to ſell or drink with the cook.

Never draw your hogſhead too low; nor tilt it for fear of diſturbing your liquor. When it begins to run ſlow, and before the wine grows cloudy, ſhake the hogſhead, and carry a glaſs of it to your maſter, who will praiſe you for your diſcretion, and give you all the reſt as a perquiſite to your place: you may tilt the hogſhead the next day, and in a fortnight get a dozen or two of good clear wine to diſpoſe of as you pleaſe.

In bottling wine, fill your mouth full of corks, together with a large plug of tobacco, which will give to the wine the true taſte of the weed, ſo delightful to all good judges in drinking.

When you are ordered to decant a ſuſpicious bottle, if a pint be out, give your hand a dextrous ſhake, and ſhew it in a a glaſs, that it begins to be muddy.

When

When a hogſhead of wine or any other liquor is to be bottled off, waſh your bottles immediately before you begin; but, be ſure not to drain them, by which good management your maſter will ſave ſome gallons in every hogſhead.

This is the time, that in honour to your maſter you ought to ſhew your kindneſs to your fellow-ſervants, and eſpecially to the cook; for what ſignifies a few flagons out of a whole hogſhead? But make them be drank in your preſence, for fear they ſhould be given to other folks, and ſo your maſter be wronged: but adviſe them, if they get drunk, to go to bed, and leave word they are ſick; which laſt caution I would have all the ſervants obſerve, both male and female.

If your maſter finds the hogſhead to fall ſhort of his expectation, what is plainer, than that the veſſel leaked: that the wine-cooper had not filled it in proper time: that the merchant cheated him with a hogſhead below the common meaſure?

When you are to get water on for tea after dinner (which in many families is part of your office) to ſave firing, and to make

make more haſte, pour it into the tea-kettle from the pot where cabbage or fiſh have been boiling, which will make it much wholeſomer by curing the acid and corroding quality of the tea.

Be ſaving of your candles, and let thoſe in the ſconces of the hall, the ſtairs, and in the lanthorn, burn down into the ſockets, until they go out of themſelves, for which your maſter and lady will commend your thriftineſs, as ſoon as they ſhall ſmell the ſnuff.

If a gentleman leaves a ſnuff-box or pick-tooth-caſe on the table after dinner, and goeth away, look upon it as part of your vails; for ſo it is allowed by all ſervants, and you do no wrong to your maſter or lady.

If you ſerve a country 'ſquire, when gentlemen and ladies come to dine at your houſe, never fail to make their ſervants drunk, and eſpecially the coachman, for the honour of your maſter, to which in all your actions you muſt have a ſpecial regard, as being the beſt judge: for the honour of every family is depoſited in the hands of the cook, the butler, and

the

the groom, as I ſhall hereafter demonſtrate.

Snuff the candles at ſupper as they ſtand on the table, which is much the ſecureſt way; becauſe, if the burning ſnuff happens to get out of the ſnuffers, you have a chance that it may fall into a diſh of ſoup, ſack-poſſet, rice-milk, or the like, where it will be immediately extinguiſhed with very little ſtink.

When you have ſnuffed the candle, always leave the ſnuffers open, for the ſnuff will of itſelf burn away to aſhes, and cannot fall out and dirty the table, when you ſnuff the candles again.

That the ſalt may lie ſmooth in the ſalt-cellar, preſs it down with your moiſt palm.

When a gentleman is going away after dining with your maſter, be ſure to ſtand full in view, and follow him to the door, and as you have opportunity look full in his face, perhaps it may bring you a ſhilling; but if the gentleman hath lain there a night, get the cook, the houſe-maid, the ſtable-men, the ſcullion, and the gardiner, to accompany you, and to ſtand in his

his way to the hall in a line on each ſide of him: if the gentleman performs handſomely, it will do him honour, and coſt your maſter nothing.

You need not wipe your knife to cut bread for the table, becauſe in cutting a ſlice or two it will wipe itſelf.

Put your finger into every bottle to feel whether it be full, which is the ſureſt way, for feeling hath no fellow.

When you go down to the cellar to draw ale or ſmall-beer, take care to obſerve directly the following method: hold the veſſel between the finger and thumb of your right hand, with the palm upwards, then hold the candle between your fingers, but a little leaning towards the mouth of the veſſel; then take out the ſpiggot with your left hand, and clap the point of it in your mouth, and keep your left hand to watch accidents; when the veſſel is full, withdraw the ſpiggot from your mouth, well wetted with ſpittle, which being of a ſlimy conſiſtence will make it ſtick faſter in the foſſet: if any tallow drops into the veſſel you may eaſily

(if you think of it) remove it with a ſpoon, or rather with your finger.

Always lock up a cat in the cloſet where you keep your china plates, for fear the mice may ſteal in and break them.

A good butler always breaks off the point of his bottle-ſcrew in two days by trying which is hardeſt, the point of the ſcrew, or the neck of the bottle: in this caſe, to ſupply the want of a ſcrew, after the ſtump hath torn the cork in pieces, make uſe of a ſilver fork, and when the ſcraps of the cork are almoſt drawn out, flirt the mouth of the bottle into the ciſtern three or four times until you quite clear it.

If a gentleman dines often with your maſter, and gives you nothing when he goes away, you may uſe ſeveral methods to ſhew him ſome marks of your diſpleaſure, and quicken his memory: if he calls for bread or drink, you may pretend not to hear, or ſend it to another who called after him: if he aſks for wine, let him ſtay a while, and then ſend him ſmall-beer; give him always foul glaſſes; ſend him a ſpoon when he wants a knife; wink at the footman to leave him without a plate: by

theſe,

theſe, and the like expedients, you may probably be a better man by half a crown before he leaves the houſe, provided you watch an opportunity of ſtanding by, when he is going.

If your lady loves play, your fortune is fixed for ever: moderate gaming will be a perquiſite of ten ſhillings a week; and in ſuch a family I would rather chuſe to be butler than chaplain, or even rather than be ſteward: it is all ready money, and got without labour, unleſs your lady happens to be one of thoſe, who either obligeth you to find wax-candles, or forceth you to divide it with ſome favourite ſervants; but at worſt, the old cards are your own; and if the gameſters play deep or grow peeviſh, they will change the cards ſo often, that the old ones will be a conſiderable advantage by ſelling them to coffee-houſes, or families who love play, but cannot afford better than cards at ſecond hand: when you attend at the ſervice, be ſure to leave new packs within the reach of the gameſters, which thoſe who have ill luck will readily take to change their fortune; and now and then an old pack

mingled with the reſt will eaſily paſs. Be ſure to be very officious on play nights, and ready with your candles to light out your company, and have ſalvers of wine at hand to give them when they call; but manage ſo with the cook, that there be no ſupper, becauſe it will be ſo much ſaved in your maſter's family; and, becauſe a ſupper will conſiderably leſſen your gains.

Next to cards there is nothing ſo profitable to you as bottles, in which perquiſite you have no competitors except the footmen, who are apt to ſteal and vend them for pots of beer: but you are bound to prevent any ſuch abuſes in your maſter's family: the footmen are not to anſwer for what are broken at a general bottling; and thoſe may be as many as your diſcretion will make them.

The profit of glaſſes is ſo very inconſiderable, that it is hardly worth mentioning: it conſiſts only in a ſmall preſent made by the glaſsman, and about four ſhillings in the pound added to the prices for your trouble and ſkill in chuſing them. If your maſter hath a large ſtock of glaſ-

ſes,

ſes, and you or your fellow-ſervants happen to break any of them without your maſter's knowledge, keep it a ſecret till there are not enough left to ſerve the table, then tell your maſter that the glaſſes are gone; this will be but one vexation to him, which is much better than fretting once or twice a week; and it is the office of a good ſervant to diſcompoſe his maſter and his lady as ſeldom as he can; and here the cat and dog will be of great uſe to take the blame from you. Note, that bottles miſſing are ſuppoſed to be half ſtolen by ſtragglers and other ſervants, and the other half broken by accident, and a general waſhing.

Whet the backs of your knives until they are as ſharp as the edge, which will have this advantage, that when gentlemen find them blunt on one ſide, they may try the other; and to ſhew you ſpare no pains in ſharpening the knives, whet them ſo long, till you wear out a good part of the iron, and even the bottom of the ſilver-handle. This doth credit to your maſter, for it ſhews good houſe-keeping, and the goldſmith may one day make you a preſent.

Your lady, when ſhe finds the ſmall-beer or ale dead, will blame you for not remembring to put the peg into the vent-hole. This is a great miſtake, nothing being plainer, than that the peg keeps the air in the veſſel, which ſpoils the drink, and therefore ought to be let out; but if ſhe inſiſts upon it, to prevent the trouble of pulling out the vent, and putting it in a dozen times a day, which is not to be borne by a good ſervant, leave the ſpiggot half out at night, and you will find, with only the loſs of two or three quarts of liquor, the veſſel will run freely.

When you prepare your candles, wrap them up in a piece of brown paper, and ſo ſtick them into the ſocket: let the paper come half way up the candle, which looks handſome, if any body ſhould come in.

Do all in the dark to ſave your maſter's candles.

CHAP. II.

Directions to the COOK.

ALTHOUGH I am not ignorant, that it hath been a long time ſince the cuſtom began among people of quality to keep men cooks, and generally of the *french* nation: yet becauſe my treatiſe is chiefly calculated for the general run of knights, 'ſquires, and gentlemen both in town and country, I ſhall therefore apply to you Mrs. Cook, as a woman: however, a great part of what I intend may ſerve for either ſex; and your part naturally follows the former, becauſe the butler and you are joined in intereſt; your vails are generally equal, and paid when others are diſappointed: you can junket together at nights upon your own progue, when the reſt of the houſe are a-bed; and have it in your power to make every fellow-ſervant your friend; you can give a good bit or a good ſup to the little maſters and miſſes, and gain their affections: a quarrel between you is very dangerous to you both, and will probably end in one of you

being turned off; in which fatal caſe perhaps it will not be ſo eaſy in ſome time to cotton with another. And now Mrs. Cook, I proceed to give you my inſtructions, which I deſire you will get ſome fellow-ſervant in the family to read to you conſtantly one night in every week when you are going to bed, whether you ſerve in town or country, for my leſſons ſhall be fitted for both.

If your lady forgets at ſupper, that there is any cold meat in the houſe, do not you be ſo officious as to put her in mind; it is plain ſhe did not want it; and if ſhe recollects it the next day, ſay ſhe gave you no orders, and it is ſpent; therefore, for fear of telling a lye, diſpoſe of it with the butler, or any other crony, before you go to bed.

Never ſend up a leg of a fowl at ſupper, while there is a cat or a dog in the houſe, that can be accuſed for running away with it: but if there happen to be neither, you muſt lay it upon the rats, or a ſtrange greyhound.

It is ill houſewifery to foul your kitchen rubbers with wiping the bottoms of the diſhes

diſhes you ſend up, ſince the table-cloth will do as well, and is changed every meal.

Never clean your ſpits after they have been uſed; for the greaſe left upon them by meat is the beſt thing to preſerve them from ruſt; and when you make uſe of them again, the ſame greaſe will keep the inſide of the meat moiſt.

If you live in a rich family, roaſting and boiling are below the dignity of your office, and which it becomes you to be ignorant of; therefore leave that work wholly to the kitchen-wench, for fear of diſgracing the family you live in.

If you are employed in marketing, buy your meat as cheap as you can, but when you bring in your accounts, be tender of your maſter's honour, and ſet down the higheſt rate; which beſides is but juſtice, for nobody can afford to ſell at the ſame rate that he buys, and I am confident that you may charge ſafely; ſwear that you gave no more, than what the butcher and poulterer aſked. If your lady orders you to ſet up a piece of meat for ſupper, you are not to underſtand that you muſt ſet it

up

up all, therefore you may give half to yourſelf and the butler.

Good cooks cannot abide what they juſtly call fiddling work, where abundance of time is ſpent and little done: ſuch for inſtance, is the dreſſing ſmall birds, requiring a world of cookery and clutter, and a ſecond or third ſpit, which by the way is abſolutely needleſs; for it will be a very ridiculous thing indeed, if a ſpit which is ſtrong enough to turn a ſirloin of beef, ſhould not be able to turn a lark; however, if your lady be nice, and is afraid that a large ſpit will tear them, place them handſomely in the dripping-pan, where the fat of roaſted mutton or beef falling on the birds, will ſerve to baſte them, and ſo ſave both time and butter: for what cook of any ſpirit would loſe her time in picking larks, wheat-ears, and other ſmall birds? Therefore, if you cannot get the maids, or the young miſſes to aſſiſt you, e'en make ſhort work, and either ſinge or flay them; there is no great loſs in the ſkins, and the fleſh is juſt the ſame.

If you are employed in market, do not accept a treat of a beef-ſtake and a pot of

ale

ale from the butcher, which I think in conſcience is no better than wronging your maſter; but do you always take that perquiſite in money if you do not go in truſt, or in poundage when you pay the bills.

The kitchen bellows being uſually out of order with ſtirring the fire with the muzzle to ſave the tongs and poker, borrow the bellows out of your lady's bedchamber, which being leaſt uſed are commonly the beſt in the houſe; and if you happen to damage or greaſe them, you have a chance to have them left entirely for your own uſe.

Let a black-guard boy be always about the houſe to ſend on your errands, and go to market for you on rainy days, which will ſave your cloaths, and make you appear more creditable to your miſtreſs.

If your miſtreſs allows you the kitchen-ſtuff, in return of her generoſity take care to boil and roaſt your meat ſufficiently. If ſhe keeps it for her own profit, do her juſtice, and rather than let a good fire be wanting, enliven it now and then with the dripping and the butter that happens to turn to oil.

Send up your meat well ſtuck with ſkewers, to make it look round and plump; and an iron ſkewer rightly employed now and then will make it look handſomer.

When you roaſt a long joint of meat, be careful only about the middle, and leave the two extreme parts raw, which may ſerve another time, and will alſo ſave firing.

When you ſcour your plates and diſhes, bend the brim inward, ſo as to make them hold the more.

Always keep a large fire in the kitchen when there is a ſmall dinner, or the family dines abroad, that the neighbours ſeeing the ſmoak may commend your maſter's houſe-keeping: but, when much company is invited, then be as ſparing as poſſible of your coals, becauſe a great deal of the meat being half raw will be ſaved, and ſerve next day.

Boil your meat conſtantly in pump water, becauſe you muſt ſometimes want river or pipe water, and then your miſtreſs obſerving your meat of a different colour, will chide you when you are not in fault.

When

When you have plenty of fowl in the larder, leave the door open in pity to the poor cat, if ſhe be a good mouſer.

If you find it neceſſary to go to market in a wet day, take out your miſtreſs's riding-hood and cloak to ſave your cloaths.

Get three or four chair-women to attend you conſtantly in the kitchen, whom you pay at ſmall charges, only with the broken meat, a few coals, and all the cinders.

To keep troubleſome ſervants out of the kitchen, always leave the winder ſticking on the jack to fall on their heads.

If a lump of ſoot falls into the ſoup, and you cannot conveniently get it out, ſtir it well, and it will give the ſoup a high *french* taſte.

If you melt your butter to oil, be under no concern, but ſend it up, for oil is a genteeler ſauce than butter.

Scrape the bottoms of your pots and kettles with a ſilver ſpoon, for fear of giving them a taſte of copper.

When you ſend up butter for ſauce, be ſo thrifty as to let it be half water; which is alſo much wholeſomer.

If your butter when it is melted taſtes of braſs, it is your maſter's fault, who will not allow you a ſilver ſauce-pan; beſides, the leſs of it will go farther, and new tinning is very chargeable: if you have a ſilver ſauce-pan, and the butter ſmells of ſmoak, lay the fault upon the coals.

Never make uſe of a ſpoon in any thing that you can do with your hands, for fear of wearing out your maſter's plate.

When you find that you cannot get dinner ready at the time appointed, put the clock back, and then it may be ready to a minute.

Let a red-hot coal now and then fall into the dripping-pan, that the ſmoak of the dripping may aſcend, and give the roaſt meat a high taſte.

You are to look upon the kitchen as your dreſſing-room; but you are not to waſh your hands till you have gone to the neceſſary-houſe, and ſpitted your meat, truſſed your fowl, picked your ſallad, nor indeed till after you have ſent up your ſecond courſe; for your hands will be ten times fouler with the many things you are forced to handle; but when your work

work is over, one waſhing will ſerve for all.

There is but one part of your dreſſing that I would admit while the victuals are boiling, roaſting, or ſtewing; I mean the combing your head, which loſeth no time, becauſe you can ſtand over your cookery, and watch it with one hand, while you are uſing your comb with the other.

If any of the combings happen to be ſent up with the victuals, you may ſafely lay the fault upon any of the footmen that hath vexed you: as thoſe gentlemen are ſometimes apt to be malicious, if you refuſe them a ſop in the pan, or a ſlice from the ſpit, much more when you diſcharge a ladleful of hot porridge on their legs, or ſend them up to their maſters with a diſh-clout pinned at their tails.

In roaſting and boiling, order the kitchen-maid to bring none but the large coals, and ſave the ſmall ones for the fires above ſtairs; the firſt are propereſt for dreſſing meat, and when they are out, if you happen to miſcarry in any diſh, you may fairly lay the fault upon want of coals; beſides, the cinder-pickers will be ſure to ſpeak ill of

your

your maſter's houſe-keeping, where they do not find plenty of large cinders mixt with freſh large coals: thus you may dreſs your meat with credit, do an act of charity, raiſe the honour of your maſter, and ſometimes get ſhare of a pot of ale for your bounty to the cinder-woman.

As ſoon as you have ſent up the ſecond courſe, you have nothing to do (in a great family) until ſupper: therefore ſcour your hands and face, put on your hood and ſcarfe, and take your pleaſure among your cronies, till nine or ten at night. — But dine firſt.

Let there be always a ſtrict friendſhip between you and the butler, for it is both your intereſts to be united: the butler often wants a comfortable tit-bit, and you much oftener a cool cup of good liquor. However be cautious of him, for he is ſometimes an inconſtant lover, becauſe he hath great advantage to allure the maids with a glaſs of ſack, or white wine and ſugar.

When you roaſt a breaſt of veal, remember your ſweet-heart the butler loves a ſweet-bread; therefore ſet it aſide till evening:

evening: you can ſay, the cat or the dog has run away with it, or you found it tainted, or fly-blown; and beſides it looks as well at the table without it as with it.

When you make the company wait long for dinner, and the meat be over-done, which is generally the caſe, you may lawfully lay the fault upon your lady, who hurried you ſo to ſend up dinner, that you was forced to ſend it up too much boiled and roaſted.

If your dinner miſcarries in almoſt every diſh, how could you help it? You were teized by the footmen coming into the kitchen; and to prove it true, take occaſion to be angry, and throw a ladleful of broth on one or two of their liveries; beſides, *Friday* and *Childermas-day* are two croſs days in the week, and it is impoſſible to have good luck on either of them; therefore on thoſe two days you have a lawful excuſe.

When you are in haſte to take down your diſhes, tip them in ſuch a manner, that a dozen will fall together upon the dreſſer, juſt ready for your hand.

To ſave time and trouble, cut your apples and onions with the ſame knife; and well-bred gentry love the taſte of an onion in every thing they eat.

Lump three or four pounds of butter together with your hand, then daſh it againſt the wall juſt over the dreſſer, ſo as to have it ready to pull by pieces as you have occaſion for it.

If you have a ſilver ſauce-pan for the kitchen uſe, let me adviſe you to batter it well, and keep it always black; this will be for your maſter's honour, for it ſhews there has been conſtant good houſe-keeping: and make room for the ſauce-pan by wriggling it on the coals, *etc.*

In the ſame manner, if you are allowed a large ſilver ſpoon for the kitchen, let half the bole of it be worn out with continual ſcraping and ſtirring, and often ſay merrily, This ſpoon owes my maſter no ſervice.

When you ſend up a meſs of broth, water-gruel, or the like, to your maſter in a morning, do not forget with your thumb and two fingers to put ſalt on the ſide of the plate; for if you make uſe of a ſpoon,

or

or the end of a knife, there may be danger that the ſalt would fall, and that would be a ſign of ill luck. Only remember to lick your thumb and fingers clean, before you offer to touch the ſalt.

CHAP. III.

Directions to the FOOTMAN.

YOUR employment being of a mixt nature, extends to a great variety of buſineſs, and you ſtand in a fair way of being the favourite of your maſter or miſtreſs, or of the young maſters and miſſes; you are the fine gentleman of the family, with whom all the maids are in love. You are ſometimes a pattern of dreſs to your maſter, and ſometimes he is ſo to you. You wait at table in all companies, and conſequently have the opportunity to ſee and know the world, and to underſtand men and manners; I confeſs your vails are but few, unleſs you are ſent with a preſent, or attend the tea in the country; but you are called Mr. in the neighbourhood, and ſometimes pick up a fortune; perhaps your maſter's daughter; and I

have known many of your tribe to have good commands in the army. In town you have a ſeat reſerved for you in the play-houſe, where you have an opportunity of becoming wits and criticks: you have no profeſſed enemy except the rabble, and my lady's waiting-woman, who are ſometimes apt to call you ſkip-kennel. I have a true veneration for your office, becauſe I had once the honour to be one of your order, which I fooliſhly left by demeaning myſelf with accepting an employment in the cuſtom-houſe. But that you, my brethren, may come to better fortunes, I ſhall here deliver my inſtructions, which have been the fruits of much thought and obſervation, as well as of ſeven years experience.

In order to learn the ſecrets of other families, tell them thoſe of your maſter's; thus you will grow a favourite both at home and abroad, and regarded as a perſon of importance.

Never be ſeen in the ſtreets with a baſket or bundle in your hands, and carry nothing but what you can hide in your pocket, otherwiſe you will diſgrace your calling:

calling: to prevent which, always retain a black-guard boy to carry your loads; and if you want farthings, pay him with a good ſlice of bread, or ſcrap of meat.

Let a ſhoe-boy clean your own ſhoes firſt, for fear of fouling the chamber, then let him clean your maſter's; keep him on purpoſe for that uſe, and to run of errands, and pay him with ſcraps. When you are ſent on an errand, be ſure to edge in ſome buſineſs of your own, either to ſee your ſweet-heart, or drink a pot of ale with ſome brother-ſervants, which is ſo much time clear gained.

There is a great controverſy about the moſt convenient and genteel way of holding your plate at meals; ſome ſtick it between the frame and the back of the chair, which is an excellent expedient, where the make of the chair will allow it: others, for fear the plate ſhould fall, graſp it ſo firmly, that their thumb reacheth to the middle of the hollow; which however, if your thumb be dry, is no ſecure method; and therefore in that caſe, I adviſe your wetting the ball of it with your tongue: as to that abſurd practice of letting the

back of the plate lye leaning on the hollow of your hand, which ſome ladies recommend, it is univerſally exploded, being liable to ſo many accidents. Others again are ſo refined, that they hold their plate directly under the left arm-pit, which is the beſt ſituation for keeping it warm; but this may be dangerous in the article of taking away a diſh, where your plate may happen to fall upon ſome of the company's heads. I confeſs myſelf to have objected againſt all theſe ways, which I have frequently tried; and therefore I recommend a fourth, which is to ſtick your plate up to the rim incluſive, in the left ſide between your waiſtcoat and your ſhirt; this will keep it at leaſt as warm as under your arm-pit, or ockſter (as the *Scots* call it;) this will hide it ſo, as ſtrangers may take you for a better ſervant, too good to hold a plate; this will ſecure it from falling, and thus diſpoſed, it lies ready for you to whip out in a moment ready warmed to any gueſt within your reach, who may want it. And laſtly, there is another convenience in this method, that if any time during your waiting you find your-

yourſelf going to cough or ſneeze, you can immediately ſnatch out the plate, and hold the hollow part cloſe to your noſe or mouth, and thus prevent ſpirting any moiſture from either upon the diſhes or the ladies head-dreſs: you ſee gentlemen and ladies obſerve a like practice on ſuch an occaſion, with a hat or a handerchief; yet a plate is leſs fouled and ſooner cleaned than either of theſe; for when your cough or ſneeze is over, it is but returning your plate to the ſame poſition, and your ſhirt will clean it in the paſſage.

Take off the largeſt diſhes, and ſet them on with one hand to ſhew the ladies your vigour and ſtrength of back; but always do it between two ladies, that if the diſh happens to ſlip, the ſoup or ſauce may fall on their cloaths, and not daub the floor: by this practice, two of our brethren, my worthy friends, got conſiderable fortunes.

Learn all the new-faſhion words, and oaths, and ſongs, and ſcraps of plays that your memory can hold. Thus, you will become the delight of nine ladies in ten, and the envy of ninety-nine beaux in a hundred.

Take care, that at certain periods, during dinner eſpecially, when perſons of quality are there, you and your brethren be all out of the room together, by which you will give yourſelves ſome eaſe from the fatigue of waiting, and at the ſame time leave the company to converſe more freely without being conſtrained by your preſence.

When you are ſent on a meſſage, deliver it in your own words, although it be to a duke or a ducheſs, and not in the words of your maſter or lady; for how can they underſtand what belongs to a meſſage as well as you, who have been bred to the employment? But never deliver the anſwer till it is called for, and then adorn it with your own ſtyle.

When dinner is done, carry down a great heap of plates to the kitchen, and when you come to the head of the ſtairs, trundle them all before you: there is not a more agreeable ſight or ſound, eſpecially if they be ſilver, beſides the trouble they ſave you, and there they will lie ready near the kitchen door for the ſcullion to waſh them.

If you are bringing up a joint of meat in a diſh, and it falls out of your hand, before you get into the dining-room, with the meat on the ground, and the ſauce ſpilled, take up the meat gently, wipe it with the flap of your coat, then put it again into the diſh, and ſerve it up; and when your lady miſſes the ſauce, tell her, it is to be ſent up in a plate by itſelf.

When you carry up a diſh of meat, dip your fingers in the ſauce, or lick it with your tongue, to try whether it be good, and fit for your maſter's table.

You are the beſt judge of what acquaintance your lady ought to have, and therefore if ſhe ſends you on a meſſage of compliment or buſineſs to a family you do not like, deliver the anſwer in ſuch a manner, as may breed a quarrel between them not to be reconciled: or, if a footman comes from the ſame family on the like errand, turn the anſwer ſhe orders you to deliver, in ſuch a manner, as the other family may take it for an affront.

When you are in lodgings, and no ſhoe-boy to be got, clean your maſter's ſhoes with

with the bottom of the curtains, a clean napkin, or your landlady's apron.

Ever wear your hat in the houſe, but when your maſter calls; and as ſoon as you come into his preſence, pull it off to ſhew your manners.

Never clean your ſhoes on the ſcraper, but in the entry, or at the foot of the ſtairs, by which you will have the credit of being at home almoſt a minute ſooner, and the ſcraper will laſt longer.

Never aſk leave to go abroad, for then it will be always known that you are abſent, and you will be thought an idle rambling fellow; whereas if you go out and nobody obſerves, you have a chance of coming home without being miſſed, and you need not tell your fellow-ſervants where you are gone, for they will be ſure to ſay, you were in the houſe but two minutes ago, which is the duty of all ſervants.

Snuff the candles with your fingers, and throw the ſnuff on the floor, then tread it out to prevent ſtinking: this method will very much ſave the ſnuffers from wearing out. You ought alſo to ſnuff them cloſe

cloſe to the tallow, which will make them run, and ſo encreaſe the perquiſite of the cook's kitchen-ſtuff; for ſhe is the perſon you ought in prudence to be well with.

While grace is ſaying after meat, do you and your brethren take the chairs from behind the company, ſo that when they go to ſit again, they may fall backwards, which will make them all merry; but be you ſo diſcreet as to hold your laughter till you get to the kitchen, and then divert your fellow-ſervants.

When you know your maſter is moſt buſy in company, come in and pretend to ſettle about the room, and if he chides, ſay, you thought he rung the bell. This will divert him from plodding on buſineſs too much, or ſpending himſelf in talk, or racking his thoughts, all which are hurtful to his conſtitution.

If you are ordered to break the claw of a crab or a lobſter, clap it between the ſides of the dining room door between the hinges: thus you can do it gradually without maſhing the meat, which is often the fate of the ſtreet-door-key, or the peſtle.

When

When you take a foul plate from any of the gueſts, and obſerve the foul knife and fork lying on the plate, ſhew your dexterity, take up the plate, and throw off the knife and fork on the table without ſhaking off the bones or broken meat that are left: then the gueſt, who hath more time than you, will wipe the fork and knife already uſed.

When you carry a glaſs of liquor to any perſon who hath called for it, do not bob him on the ſhoulder, or cry, ſir, or madam, here's the glaſs; that would be unmannerly, as if you had a mind to force it down one's throat; but ſtand at the perſon's left ſhoulder and wait his time; and if he ſtrikes it down with his elbow by forgetfulneſs, that was his fault and not yours.

When your miſtreſs ſends you for a hackney coach in a wet day, come back in the coach to ſave your cloaths and the trouble of walking; it is better the bottom of her petticoats ſhould be daggled with your dirty ſhoes, than your livery be ſpoiled, and yourſelf get a cold.

There

There is no indignity ſo great to one of your ſtation, as that of lighting your maſter in the ſtreets with a lanthorn; and therefore it is very honeſt policy to try all arts how to evade it: beſides, it ſhews your maſter to be either poor or covetous, which are the two worſt qualities you can meet with in any ſervice. When I was under theſe circumſtances, I made uſe of ſeveral wiſe expedients, which I here recommend to you: ſometimes I took a candle ſo long, that it reached to the very top of the lanthorn and burned it: but my maſter after a good beating, ordered me to paſte it over with paper. I then uſed a middling candle, but ſtuck it ſo looſe in the ſocket, that it leaned towards one ſide, and burned a whole quarter of the horn. Then I uſed a bit of candle of half an inch, which ſunk in the ſocket, and melted the ſolder, and forced my maſter to walk half the way in the dark. Then he made me ſtick two inches of candle in the place where the ſocket was; after which I pretended to ſtumble, put out the candle, and broke all the tin part to pieces: at laſt, he was forced to make

uſe

uſe of a lanthorn-boy out of perfect good huſbandry.

It is much to be lamented, that gentlemen of our employment have but two hands to carry plates, diſhes, bottles, and the like out of the room at meals; and the misfortune is ſtill the greater, becauſe one of thoſe hands is required to open the door, while you are encumbered with your load: therefore I adviſe, that the door may be always left at jarr, ſo as to open it with your foot, and then you may carry out plates and diſhes from your belly up to your chin, beſides a good quantity of things under your arms, which will ſave you many a weary ſtep; but take care that none of the burden falls till you are out of the room, and if poſſible out of hearing.

If you are ſent to the poſt-office with a letter in a cold rainy night, ſtep to the alehouſe and take a pot, until it is ſuppoſed you have done your errand, but take the next fair opportunity to put the letter in carefully, as becomes an honeſt ſervant.

If you are ordered to make coffee for the ladies after dinner, and the pot happens to

to boil over, while you are running up for a ſpoon to ſtir it, or thinking of ſomething elſe, or ſtruggling with the chamber-maid for a kiſs, wipe the ſides of the pot clean with a diſhclout, carry up your coffee boldly, and when your lady finds it too weak, and examines you whether it has not run over, deny the fact abſolutely, ſwear you put in more coffee than ordinary, that you never ſtirred an inch from it, that you ſtrove to make it better than uſual, becauſe your miſtreſs had ladies with her, that the ſervants in the kitchen will juſtify what you ſay: upon this, you will find that the other ladies will pronounce your coffee to be very good, and your miſtreſs will confeſs that her mouth is out of taſte, and ſhe will for the future ſuſpect herſelf, and be more cautious in finding fault. This I would have you do from a principle of conſcience, for coffee is very unwholeſome; and out of affection to your lady you ought to give it her as weak as poſſible: and upon this argument, when you have a mind to treat any of the maids with a diſh of freſh coffee, you may, and ought to ſubſtract a third part

part of the powder on account of your lady's health, and getting her maids good-will.

If your maſter ſends you with a ſmall trifling preſent to one of his friends, be as careful of it as you would be of a diamond ring; therefore, if the preſent be only half a dozen pippins, ſend up the ſervant who received the meſſage to ſay, that you were ordered to deliver them with your own hands. This will ſhew your exactneſs and care to prevent accidents or miſtakes; and the gentleman or lady cannot do leſs than give you a ſhilling: ſo when your maſter receives the like preſent teach the meſſenger who brings it to do the ſame, and give your maſter hints that may ſtir up his generoſity; for brother ſervants ſhould aſſiſt one another, ſince it is all for their maſter's honour, which is the chief point to be conſulted by every good ſervant, and of which he is the beſt judge.

When you ſtep but a few doors off to tattle with a wench, or take a running pot of ale, or to ſee a brother footman going to be hanged, leave the ſtreet door open, that you may not be forced to knock,

and

and your maſter diſcover you are gone out; for a quarter of an hour's time can do his ſervice no injury.

When you take away the remaining pieces of bread after dinner, put them on foul plates and preſs them down with other plates over them, ſo as no body can touch them; and ſo they will be a good perquiſite to the black-guard boy in ordinary.

When you are forced to clean your maſter's ſhoes with your own hand, uſe the edge of the ſharpeſt caſe-knife, and dry them with the toes an inch from the fire, becauſe wet ſhoes are dangerous, and beſides, by theſe arts you will get them the ſooner for yourſelf.

In ſome families the maſter often ſends to the tavern for a bottle of wine, and you are the meſſenger: I adviſe you therefore, to take the ſmalleſt bottle you can find; but however, make the drawer give you a full quart, then you will get a good ſup for yourſelf, and your bottle will be filled. As for a cork to ſtop it, you need be at no trouble, for the thumb will do as well, or a bit of dirty chewed paper.

In all diſputes with chairmen and coachmen for demanding too much, when your maſter ſends you down to chaffer with them, take pity of the poor fellows, and tell your maſter that they will not take a farthing leſs: it is more for your intereſt to get ſhare of a pot of ale, than to ſave a ſhilling for your maſter, to whom it is a trifle.

When you attend your lady in a dark night, if ſhe uſeth her coach, do not walk by the coach ſide, ſo as to tire and dirt yourſelf, but get up into your proper place behind it, and ſo hold the flambeau ſloping forward over the coach roof; and when it wants ſnuffing, daſh it againſt the corners.

When you leave your lady at church on *Sundays*, you have two hours ſafe to ſpend with your companions at the alehouſe, or over a beef-ſtake and a pot of beer at home with the cook, and the maids; and indeed poor ſervants have ſo few opportunities to be happy, that they ought not to loſe any.

Never wear ſocks when you wait at meals, on account of your own health, as well

well as of them who ſit at table; becauſe as moſt ladies like the ſmell of young mens toes, ſo it is a ſovereign remedy againſt the vapours.

Chuſe a ſervice, if you can, where your livery colours are leaſt tawdry and diſtinguiſhing: green and yellow immediately betray your office, and ſo do all kinds of lace, except ſilver, which will hardly fall to your ſhare, unleſs with a duke or ſome prodigal juſt come to his eſtate. The colours you ought to wiſh for, are blue, or filemot turned up with red; which with a borrowed ſword, a borrowed air, your maſter's linen, and a natural and improved confidence, will give you what title you pleaſe, where you are not known.

When you carry diſhes or other things out of the room at meals, fill both your hands as full as poſſible; for although you may ſometimes ſpill, and ſometimes let fall, yet you will find at the year's end, you have made great diſpatch, and ſaved abundance of time.

If your maſter or miſtreſs happens to walk the ſtreets, keep on one ſide, and as much on the level with them as you can,

which people obſerving will either think you do not belong to them, or that you are one of their companions; but if either of them happen to turn back and ſpeak to you, ſo that you are under the neceſſity to take off your hat, uſe but your thumb and one finger, and ſcratch your head with the reſt.

In winter time light the dining-room fire but two minutes before dinner is ſerved up, that your maſter may ſee how ſaving you are of his coals.

When you are ordered to ſtir up the fire, clean away the aſhes from betwixt the bars with the fire-bruſh.

When you are ordered to call a coach, although it be midnight, go no farther than the door, for fear of being out of the way when you are wanted; and there ſtand bawling, Coach, coach, for half an hour.

Although you gentlemen in livery have the misfortune to be treated ſcurvily by all mankind, yet you make a ſhift to keep up your ſpirits, and ſometimes arrive at conſiderable fortunes. I was an intimate friend to one of our brethren, who was footman

to

to a court lady: ſhe had an honourable employment, was ſiſter to an earl, and the widow of a man of quality. She obſerved ſomething ſo polite in my friend, the gracefulneſs with which he tript before her chair, and put his hair under his hat, that ſhe made him many advances; and one day taking the air in her coach with *Tom* behind it, the coachman miſtook the way, and ſtopt at a privileged chapel, where the couple were married, and *Tom* came home in the chariot by his lady's ſide: but he unfortunately taught her to drink brandy, of which ſhe died, after having pawned all her plate to purchaſe it, and *Tom* is now a journeyman maltſter.

Boucher, the famous gameſter, was another of our fraternity, and when he was worth 50,000 *l.* he dunned the duke of *Buckingham* for an arrear of wages in his ſervice; and I could inſtance many more, particularly another, whoſe ſon had one of the chief employments at court; and is ſufficient to give you the following advice, which is to be pert and ſaucy to all mankind, eſpecially to the chaplain, the waiting-woman, and the better ſort of ſer-

vants in a perſon of quality's family, and value not now and then a kicking, or a caneing; for your inſolence will at laſt turn to good account; and from wearing a livery, you may probably ſoon carry a pair of colours.

When you wait behind a chair at meals, keep conſtantly wriggling the back of the chair, that the perſon behind whom you ſtand may know you are ready to attend him.

When you carry a parcel of china plates, if they chance to fall, as it is a frequent misfortune, your excuſe muſt be, that a dog ran acroſs you in the hall; that the chamber-maid accidentally puſhed the door againſt you; that a mop ſtood acroſs the entry, and tript you up; that your ſleeve ſtuck againſt the key, or button of the lock.

When your maſter and lady are talking together in their bed-chamber, and you have ſome ſuſpicion that you or your fellow-ſervants are concerned in what they ſay, liſten at the door for the publick good of all the ſervants, and join all to take proper meaſures for preventing any inno-

innovations that may hurt the community.

Be not proud in proſperity: you have heard that fortune turns on a wheel; if you have a good place, you are at the top of the wheel. Remember how often you have been ſtripped, and kicked out of doors, your wages all taken up beforehand, and ſpent in tranſlated red-heeled ſhoes, ſecond-hand toupees, and repaired lace ruffles, beſides a ſwinging debt to the ale-wife and the brandy-ſhop. The neighbouring tapſter, who before would beckon you over to a ſavoury bit of ox-cheek in the morning, give it you gratis, and only ſcore you up for the liquor, immediately after you were packed off in diſgrace, carried a petition to your maſter to be paid out of your wages, whereof not a farthing was due, and then purſued you with bailiffs into every blind cellar. Remember how ſoon you grew ſhabby, thread-bare, and out-at-heels; was forced to borrow an old livery coat, to make your appearance while you were looking for a place; and ſneak to every houſe where you have an old acquaintance to

ſteal you a ſcrap to keep life and ſoul together; and upon the whole, were in the loweſt ſtation of human life, which, as the old ballad ſays, is that of a ſkip-kennel turned out of place; I ſay, remember all this now in your flouriſhing condition. Pay your contributions duly to your late brothers the cadets, who are left to the wide world: take one of them as your dependant to ſend on your lady's meſſages, when you have a mind to go to the ale-houſe; ſlip him out privately now and then a ſlice of bread, and a bit of cold meat; your maſter can afford it; and if he be not yet put upon the eſtabliſhment for a lodging, let him lye in the ſtable, or the coach-houſe, or under the back-ſtairs, and recommend him to all the gentlemen who frequent your houſe as an excellent ſervant.

To grow old in the office of a footman, is the higheſt of all indignities: therefore when you find years coming on without hopes of a place at court, a command in the army, a ſucceſſion to the ſtewardſhip, an employment in the revenue, (which two laſt you cannot obtain without

without reading and writing) or running away with your maſter's niece or daughter; I directly adviſe you to go upon the road, which is the only poſt of honour left you: there you will meet many of your old comrades, and live a ſhort life and a merry one, and make a figure at your exit, wherein I will give you ſome inſtructions.

The laſt advice I give you, relates to your behaviour when you are going to be hanged; which either for robbing your maſter, for houſe-breaking, or going upon the highway, or in a drunken quarrel by killing the firſt man you meet, may very probably be your lot, and is owing to one of theſe three qualities; either a love of good fellowſhip, a generoſity of mind, or too much vivacity of ſpirits. Your good behaviour on this article will concern your whole community: deny the fact with all ſolemnity of imprecations: a hundred of your brethren, if they can be admitted, will attend about the bar, and be ready upon demand to give you a good character before the court: let nothing prevail on you to confeſs, but the promiſe

of a pardon for diſcovering your comrades: but I ſuppoſe all this to be in vain, for if you eſcape now, your fate will be the ſame another day. Get a ſpeech to be written by the beſt author of *Newgate*: ſome of your kind wenches will provide you with a *Holland* ſhirt, and white cap, crowned with a crimſon or black ribbon: take leave chearfully of all your friends in *Newgate*: mount the cart with courage; fall on your knees; lift up your eyes; hold a book in your hands, although you cannot read a word; deny the fact at the gallows; kiſs and forgive the hangman, and ſo farewel: you ſhall be buried in pomp at the charge of the fraternity: the ſurgeon ſhall not touch a limb of you; and your fame ſhall continue until a ſucceſſor of equal renown ſucceeds in your place.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Directions to the COACHMAN.

YOU are ſtrictly bound to nothing, but to ſtep into the box, and carry your maſter or lady.

Let your horſes be ſo well trained, that when you attend your lady at a viſit, they will wait until you ſlip into a neighbouring ale-houſe to take a pot with a friend.

When you are in no humour to drive, tell your maſter that the horſes have got a cold, that they want ſhoeing, that rain does them hurt, and roughens their coat, and rots the harneſs. This may likewiſe be applied to the groom.

If your maſter dines with a country friend, drink as much as you can get; becauſe it is allowed, that a good coachman never drives ſo well as when he is drunk; and then ſhew your ſkill by driving to an inch by a precipice; and ſay, you never drive ſo well as when drunk.

If you find any gentleman fond of one of your horſes, and willing to give you a con-

conſideration beſide the price; perſuade your maſter to ſell him, becauſe he is ſo vicious that you cannot undertake to drive with him, and is foundered into the bargain.

Get a black-guard boy to watch your coach at the church-door on *Sundays*, that you and your brother coachmen may be merry together at the ale-houſe, while your maſter and lady are at church.

Take care that your wheels be good; and get a new ſett bought as often as you can, whether you are allowed the old as your perquiſite or not: in one caſe it will turn to your honeſt profit, and in the other, it will be a juſt puniſhment on your maſter's covetouſneſs; and probably, the coachmaker will conſider you too.

CHAP. V.

Directions to the GROOM.

YOU are the ſervant, upon whom the care of your maſter's honour in all journeys entirely depends; your breaſt is the ſole repoſitory of it. If he travels the country, and lodgeth at inns, every dram of

of brandy, every pot of ale extraordinary that you drink, raiſeth his character; and therefore his reputation ought to be dear to you; and I hope you will not ſtint yourſelf in either. The ſmith, the ſadler's journeyman, the cook at the inn, the oſtler, and the boot-catcher, ought all by your means to partake of your maſter's generoſity: thus his fame will reach from one county to another; and what is a gallon of ale, or a pint of brandy in his worſhip's pocket? And, although he ſhould be in the number of thoſe, who value their credit leſs than their purſe, yet your care of the former ought to be ſo much the greater. His horſe wanted two removes; your horſe wanted nails; his allowance of oats and beans was greater than the journey required; a third part may be retrenched, and turned into ale or brandy; and thus his honour may be preſerved by your diſcretion, and leſs expence to him; or if he travels with no other ſervant, the matter is eaſily made up in the bill between you and the tapſter.

Therefore as ſoon as you alight at the inn, deliver your horſes to the ſtable-boy, and

and let him gallop them to the next pond; then call for a pot of ale, for it is very fit that a chriſtian ſhould drink before a beaſt. Leave your maſter to the care of the ſervants in the inn, and your horſes to thoſe in the ſtable: thus both he and they are left in the propereſt hands; but you are to provide for yourſelf; therefore get your ſupper, drink freely, and go to bed without troubling your maſter, who is in better hands than yours. The oſtler is an honeſt fellow, and loves horſes in his heart; and would not wrong the dumb creatures for the world. Be tender of your maſter, and order the ſervants not to wake him too early. Get your breakfaſt before he is up, that he may not wait for you; make the oſtler tell him the roads are very good, and the miles ſhort; but adviſe him to ſtay a little longer till the weather clears up, for he is afraid there will be rain, and he will be time enough after dinner.

Let your maſter mount before you, out of good manners. As he is leaving the inn drop a good word in favour of the oſtler, what care he took of the cattle; and add,

add, that you never ſaw civiller ſervants. Let your maſter ride on before, and do you ſtay until your landlord has given you a dram; then gallop after him through the town or village with full ſpeed, for fear he ſhould want you, and to ſhew your horſemanſhip.

If you are a piece of a farrier, as every good groom ought to be, get ſack, brandy, or ſtrong-beer to rub your horſes heels every night, and be not ſparing, for (if any be ſpent) what is left, you know how to diſpoſe it.

Conſider your maſter's health, and rather than let him take long journeys, ſay the cattle are weak, and fallen in their fleſh with hard riding; tell him of a very good inn five miles nearer than he intended to go; or leave one of his horſe's fore-ſhoes looſe in the morning; or contrive that the ſaddle may pinch the beaſt in his withers; or keep him without corn all night and morning, ſo that he may tire on the road; or wedge a thin plate of iron between the hoof and the ſhoe to make him halt; and all this in perfect tenderneſs to your maſter.

When

When you are going to be hired, and the gentleman aſks you, Whether you are apt to be drunk; own freely that you love a cup of good ale; but that it is your way, drunk or ſober, never to neglect your horſes.

When your maſter hath a mind to ride out for the air, or for pleaſure, if any private buſineſs of your own makes it inconvenient for you to attend him; give him to underſtand, that the horſes want bleeding or purging; that his own pad hath got a ſurfeit; or that the ſaddle wants ſtuffing, and his bridle is gone to be mended: this you may honeſtly do, becauſe it will be no injury to the horſes or your maſter; and at the ſame time ſhews the great care you have of the poor dumb creatures.

If there be a particular inn in the town whither you are going, and where you are well acquainted with the oſtler or tapſter, and the people of the houſe; find fault with the other inns, and recommend your maſter thither; it may probably be a pot and a dram or two more in your way, and to your maſter's honour.

If

If your maſter ſends you to buy hay, deal with thoſe who will be the moſt liberal to you; for ſervice being no inheritance, you ought not to let ſlip any lawful and cuſtomary perquiſite. If your maſter buys it himſelf, he wrongs you, and to teach him his duty, be ſure to find fault with the hay as long as it laſts; and if the horſes thrive with it, the fault is yours.

Hay and oats in the management of a ſkilful groom will make excellent ale, as well as brandy; but this I only hint.

When your maſter dines, or lies at a gentleman's houſe in the country, although there be no groom, or he be gone abroad, or that the horſes have been quite neglected, be ſure employ ſome of the ſervants to hold the horſe when your maſter mounts. This I would have you do, when your maſter only alights to call in for a few minutes: for brother ſervants muſt always befriend one another, and that alſo concerns your maſter's honour; becauſe he cannot do leſs than give a piece of money to him, who holds his horſe.

In long journeys, aſk your maſter leave to give ale to the horſes; carry two quarts full to the ſtable, pour half a pint into a bowl, and if they will not drink it, you and the oſtler muſt do the beſt you can; perhaps they may be in a better humour at the next inn, for I would have you never fail to make the experiment.

When you go to air your horſes in the park, or the fields, give them to a horſe-boy, or one of the black-guards, who being lighter than you, may be truſted to run races with leſs damage to the horſes, and teach them to leap over hedges and ditches, while you are drinking a friendly pot with your brother grooms: but ſometimes you and they may run races yourſelves for the honour of your horſes, and of your maſters.

Never ſtint your horſes at home in hay and oats, but fill the rack to the top, and the manger to the brim, for you would take it ill to be ſtinted yourſelf; although perhaps they may not have the ſtomach to eat; conſider, they have no tongues to aſk. If the hay be thrown down, there is no loſs, for it will make litter and ſave ſtraw.

When

When your maſter is leaving a gentleman's houſe in the country, where he hath lain a night; then conſider his honour: let him know how many ſervants there are of both ſexes, who expect vails; and give them their cue to attend in two lines, as he leaves the houſe; but deſire him not to truſt the money with the butler, for fear he ſhould cheat the reſt; this will force your maſter to be more generous; and then you may take occaſion to tell your maſter, that 'ſquire ſuch a one, whom you lived with laſt, always gave ſo much apiece to the common ſervants, and ſo much to the houſe-keeper, and the reſt, naming at leaſt double to what he intended to give; but be ſure to tell the ſervants what a good office you did them: this will gain you love, and your maſter honour.

You may venture to be drunk much oftener than the coachman, whatever he pretends to alledge in his own behalf, becauſe you hazard nobody's neck but your own; for the horſe will probably take ſo much care of himſelf, as to come off with only a ſtrain or a ſhoulder-ſlip.

When you carry your maſter's riding-coat in a journey, wrap your own in it, and buckle them up cloſe with a ſtrap, but turn your maſter's inſide out, to preſerve the outſide from wet and dirt; thus, when it begins to rain, your maſter's coat will be firſt ready to be given him; and if it get more hurt than yours, he can afford it better, for your livery muſt always ſerve its year's apprenticeſhip.

When you come to your inn with the horſes wet and dirty after hard riding, and are very hot, make the oſtler immediately plunge them into water up to their bellies, and allow them to drink as much as they pleaſe; but be ſure to gallop them full-ſpeed a mile at leaſt to dry their ſkins and warm the water in their bellies. The oſtler underſtands his buſineſs, leave all to his diſcretion, while you get a pot of ale and ſome brandy at the kitchen fire to comfort your heart.

If your horſe drop a fore-ſhoe, be ſo careful to alight and take it up: then ride with all the ſpeed you can (the ſhoe in your hand that every traveller may obſerve your care) to the next ſmith on the road, make

make him put it on immediately, that your maſter may not wait for you, and that the poor horſe may be as ſhort a time as poſſible without a ſhoe.

When your maſter lies at a gentleman's houſe, if you find the hay and oats are good, complain aloud of their badneſs; this will get you the name of a diligent ſervant; and be ſure to cram the horſes with as much oats as they can eat, while you are there, and you may give them ſo much the leſs for ſome days at the inns, and turn the oats into ale. When you leave the gentleman's houſe, tell your maſter what a covetous huncks that gentleman was, that you got nothing but butter-milk or water to drink; this will make your maſter out of pity allow you a pot of ale the more at the next inn: but if you happen to get drunk in a gentleman's houſe, your maſter cannot be angry, becauſe it coſt him nothing; and ſo you ought to tell him as well as you can in your preſent condition, and let him know it is both for his and the gentleman's honour to make a friend's ſervant welcome.

A maſter ought always to love his groom, to put him in a handſome livery, and to allow him a ſilver laced hat. When you are in this equipage, all the honours he receives on the road are owing to you alone: that he is not turned out of the way by every carrier, is cauſed by the civility he receives at ſecond hand from the reſpect paid to your livery.

You may now and then lend your maſter's pad to a brother ſervant, or your favourite maid, for a ſhort jaunt, or hire him for a day, becauſe the horſe is ſpoiled for want of exerciſe: and if your maſter happens to want his horſe, or hath a mind to ſee the ſtable, curſe that rogue the helper, who is gone out with the key.

When you want to ſpend an hour or two with your companions at the ale-houſe, and that you ſtand in need of a reaſonable excuſe for your ſtay, go out of the ſtable door, or the back way, with an old bridle, girth, or ſtirrup leather in your pocket, and on your return come home by the ſtreet door with the ſame bridle, girth, or ſtirrup leather dangling in your hand, as if you came from the ſaddler's, where

where you were getting the ſame mended; (if you were not miſſed, all is well) but if you are met by your maſter, you will have the reputation of a careful ſervant. This I have known practiſed with good ſucceſs.

CHAP. VI.

Directions to the HOUSE-STEWARD, *and* LAND-STEWARD.

LORD *Peterborough's* ſteward, that pulled down his houſe, ſold the materials, and charged my lord with repairs. Take money for forbearance from tenants. Renew leaſes, and get by them, and ſell woods. Lend my lord his own money. (*Gilblas* ſaid much of this, to whom I refer.)

CHAP. VII.

Directions to the PORTER.

IF your maſter be a miniſter of ſtate, let him be at home to none but his pimp, or chief flatterer, or one of his penſionary writers, or his hired ſpy, and informer, or

his printer in ordinary, or his city ſolicitor, or a land-jobber, or his inventor of new funds, or a ſtock-jobber.

CHAP. VIII.

Directions to the CHAMBER-MAID.

THE nature of your employment differs according to the quality, the pride, or the wealth of the lady you ſerve; and this treatiſe is to be applied to all ſorts of families; ſo that I find myſelf under great difficulty to adjuſt the buſineſs, for which you are hired. In a family where there is a tolerable eſtate, you differ from the houſe-maid, and in that view I give my directions. Your particular province is your lady's chamber, where you make the bed, and put things in order; and if you live in the country, you take care of rooms, where ladies lie who come into the houſe, which brings in all the vails that fall to your ſhare. Your uſual lover, as I take it, is the coachman; but, if you are under twenty, and tolerably handſome, perhaps a footman may caſt his eyes on you.

Get your favourite footman to help you in making your lady's bed; and if you ſerve a young couple, the footman and you, as you are turning up the bed cloaths, will make the prettieſt obſervations in the world, which whiſpered about will be very entertaining to the whole family, and get among the neighbourhood.

Do not carry down the neceſſary veſſels for the fellows to ſee, but empty them out of the window, for your lady's credit. It is highly improper for men-ſervants to know, that fine ladies have occaſion for ſuch utenſils; and do not ſcour the chamber-pot, becauſe the ſmell is wholeſome.

If you happen to break any china with the top of the whiſk on the mantle-tree or the cabinet, gather up the fragments, put them together as well as you can, and place them behind the reſt, ſo that when your lady comes to diſcover them, you may ſafely ſay they were broke long ago, before you came to the ſervice. This will ſave your lady many an hour's vexation.

It ſometimes happens, that a looking-glaſs is broken by the ſame means; while you are looking another way, as you ſweep the

the chamber, the long end of the bruſh ſtrikes againſt the glaſs, and breaks it to ſhivers. This is the extremeſt of all miſfortunes, and all remedy deſperate in appearance, becauſe it is impoſſible to be concealed. Such a fatal accident once happened in a great family, where I had the honour to be a footman; and I will relate the particulars to ſhew the ingenuity of the poor chamber-maid on ſo ſudden and dreadful an emergency, which perhaps may help to ſharpen your invention, if your evil ſtar ſhould ever give you the like occaſion: the poor girl had broken a large japan glaſs of great value with a ſtroke of her bruſh: ſhe had not conſidered long, when by a prodigious preſence of mind ſhe locked the door, ſtole into the yard, brought a ſtone of three pound weight into the chamber, laid it on the hearth juſt under the looking-glaſs, then broke a pane in the ſaſh-window that looked into the ſame yard, ſo ſhut the door, and went about her other affairs. Two hours after the lady goes into the chamber, ſees the glaſs broken, the ſtone lying under, and a whole pane in the window deſtroyed; from

from all which circumſtances ſhe concluded, juſt as the maid could have wiſhed, that ſome idle ſtraggler in the neighbourhood, or perhaps one of the out-ſervants, had through malice, accident, or careleſſneſs, flung in the ſtone and done the miſchief. Thus far all things went well, and the girl concluded herſelf out of danger: but it was her ill fortune, that a few hours after in came the parſon of the pariſh, and the lady (naturally) told him the accident, which you may believe had much diſcompoſed her; but the miniſter, who happened to underſtand mathematicks, after examining the ſituation of the yard, the window, and the chimney, ſoon convinced the lady, that the ſtone could never reach the looking-glaſs without taking three turns in its flight from the hand that threw it; and the maid being proved to have ſwept the room the ſame morning, was ſtrictly examined, but conſtantly denied that ſhe was guilty upon her ſalvation, offering to take her oath upon the Bible before his reverence, that ſhe was as innocent as the child unborn; yet the poor wench was turned off, which

I take

I take to have been hard treatment, conſidering her ingenuity: however, this may be a direction to you in the like caſe to contrive a ſtory, that will better hang together. For inſtance, you might ſay, that while you were at work with the mop or bruſh, a flaſh of lightening came ſuddenly in at the window, which almoſt blinded you; that you immediately heard the ringing of broken glaſs on the hearth; that as ſoon as you recovered your eyes, you ſaw the looking-glaſs all broken to pieces: or you may alledge, that obſerving the glaſs a little covered with duſt, and going very gently to wipe it, you ſuppoſe the moiſture of the air had diſſolved the glue or cement, which made it fall to the ground: or as ſoon as the miſchief is done, you may cut the cords that faſtened the glaſs to the wainſcot, and ſo let it fall flat on the ground; run out in a fright, tell your lady, curſe the upholſterer; and declare how narrowly you eſcaped, that it did not fall upon your head. I offer theſe expedients from a deſire I have to defend the innocent; for innocent you certainly muſt be, if you did

not

not break the glaſs on purpoſe, which I would by no means excuſe, except upon great provocations.

Oil the tongs, poker, and fire-ſhovel up to the top, not only to keep them from ruſting, but likewiſe to prevent meddling people from waſting your maſter's coals with ſtirring the fire.

When you are in haſte, ſweep the duſt into a corner of the room, but leave your bruſh upon it, that it may not be ſeen, for that would diſgrace you.

Never waſh your hands, or put on a clean apron, till you have made your lady's bed, for fear of rumpling your apron, or fouling your hands again.

When you bar the window-ſhuts of your lady's bed-chamber at nights, leave open the ſaſhes to let in the freſh air, and ſweeten the room againſt morning.

In the time when you leave the windows open for air, leave books, or ſomething elſe on the window-ſeat, that they may get air too.

When you ſweep your lady's room, never ſtay to pick up foul ſmocks, handkerchiefs, pinners, pincuſhions, tea-ſpoons, ribbons,

ribbons, ſlippers, or whatever lies in your way; but ſweep all into a corner, and then you may take them up in a lump, and ſave time.

Making beds in hot weather is a very laborious work, and you will be apt to ſweat; therefore, when you find the drops running down from your forehead, wipe them off with a corner of the ſheet, that they may not be ſeen on the bed.

When your lady ſends you to waſh a china cup, and it happen to fall, bring it up, and ſwear you did but juſt touch it with your hand, when it broke into *three halves:* and here I muſt inform you, as well as all your fellow-ſervants, that you ought never to be without an excuſe; it doth no harm to your maſter, and it leſſens your fault: as in this inſtance, I do not commend you for breaking the cup; it is certain you did not break it on purpoſe; and the thing is poſſible, that it might break in your hand.

You are ſometimes deſirous to ſee a funeral, a quarrel, a man going to be hanged, a wedding, a bawd carted, or the like: as they paſs by in the ſtreet, you lift

up

up the ſaſh ſuddenly, there by misfortune it ſticks: this was no fault of yours; young women are curious by nature; you have no remedy but to cut the cord, and lay the fault upon the carpenter, unleſs no body ſaw you, and then you are as innocent as any ſervant in the houſe.

Wear your lady's ſmock when ſhe has thrown it off; it will do you credit, ſave your own linen, and be not a pin the worſe.

When you put a clean pillow-caſe on your lady's pillow, be ſure to faſten it well with three corking pins, that it may not fall off in the night.

When you ſpread bread and butter for tea, be ſure that all the holes in the loaf be left full of butter, to keep the bread moiſt againſt dinner; and let the mark of your thumb be ſeen only upon one end of every ſlice to ſhew your cleanlineſs.

When you are ordered to open or lock any door, trunk, or cabinet, and miſs the proper key, or cannot diſtinguiſh it in the bunch; try the firſt key that you can thruſt in, and turn it with all your ſtrength, till you open the lock, or break the key; for your lady will reckon you a fool to come back and do nothing.

CHAP. IX.

Directions to the WAITING-MAID.

TWO accidents have happened to leſſen the comforts and profits of your employment; firſt, that execrable cuſtom got among ladies of trucking their old cloaths for china, or turning them to cover eaſy chairs, or making them into patch-work for ſcreens, ſtools, cuſhions, and the like. The ſecond is, the invention of ſmall cheſts and trunks with lock and key, wherein they keep the tea and ſugar, without which it is impoſſible for a waiting-maid to live: for by this means you are forced to buy brown ſugar, and pour water upon the leaves, when they have loſt all their ſpirit and taſte. I cannot contrive any perfect remedy againſt either of theſe two evils. As to the former, I think there ſhould be a general confederacy of all the ſervants in every family, for the publick good, to drive thoſe china huckſters from the doors; and as to the latter, there is no other method to relieve yourſelves, but by a falſe key, which is a point both difficult and

and dangerous to compaſs; but, as to the circumſtances of honeſty in procuring one I am under no doubt, when your miſtreſs gives you ſo juſt a provocation by refuſing you an ancient and legal perquiſite. The miſtreſs of the tea-ſhop may now and then give you half an ounce, but that will be only a drop in the bucket: therefore I fear you muſt be forced like the reſt of your ſiſters to run in truſt, and pay for it out of your wages, as far as they will go, which you can eaſily make up other ways, if your lady be handſome, or her daughters have good fortunes.

If you are in a great family, and my lady's woman, my lord may probably like you, although you are not half ſo handſome as his own lady. In this caſe take care to get as much out of him as you can; and never allow him the ſmalleſt liberty, not the ſqueezing of your hand, unleſs he puts a guinea into it; ſo by degrees make him pay accordingly for every new attempt, doubling upon him in proportion to the conceſſions you allow, and always ſtruggling, and threatening to cry out, or tell your lady, although you receive his

money: five guineas for handling your breaſt is a cheap pennyworth, although you ſeem to reſiſt with all your might; but never allow him the laſt favour under a hundred guineas, or a ſettlement of twenty pounds a year for life.

In ſuch a family, if you are handſome, you will have the choice of three lovers; the chaplain, the ſteward, and my lord's gentleman. I would firſt adviſe you to chuſe the ſteward; but if you happen to be young with child by my lord, you muſt take up with the chaplain. I like my lord's gentleman the leaſt of the three; for he is uſually vain and ſawcy from the time he throws off his livery; and if he miſſeth a pair of colours, or a tide-waiter's place, he hath no remedy but the high-way.

I muſt caution you particularly againſt my lord's eldeſt ſon: if you are dextrous enough, it is odds that you may draw him in to marry you, and make you a lady: if he be a common rake (and he muſt be one or t'other) avoid him like *Satan*; for he ſtands leſs in awe of a mother, than my lord doth of a wife; and after ten thouſand promiſes,

promiſes, you will get nothing from him, but a big belly or a clap, and probably both together.

When your lady is ill, and after a very bad night is getting a little nap in the morning, if a footman comes with a meſſage to enquire how ſhe doth, do not let the compliment be loſt, but ſhake her gently until ſhe wakes; then deliver the meſſage, receive her anſwer, and leave her to ſleep.

If you are ſo happy as to wait on a young lady with a great fortune, you muſt be an ill manager if you cannot get five or ſix hundred pounds for diſpoſing of her. Put her often in mind, that ſhe is rich enough to make any man happy; that there is no real happineſs but in love; that ſhe hath liberty to chuſe wherever ſhe pleaſeth, and not by the directions of parents, who never give allowances for an innocent paſſion; that there are a world of handſome, fine, ſweet young gentlemen in town, who would be glad to die at her feet; that the converſation of two lovers is a heaven upon earth; that love, like death, equals all conditions; that if ſhe

ſhould caſt her eyes upon a young fellow below her in birth and eſtate, his marrying her would make him a gentleman; that you ſaw yeſterday on the *Mall* the prettieſt enſign; and that if you had forty thouſand pounds it ſhould be at his ſervice. Take care that every body ſhould know what lady you live with; how great a favourite you are; and that ſhe always takes your advice. Go often to *St. James's* park, the fine fellows will ſoon diſcover you, and contrive to ſlip a letter into your ſleeve or your boſom: pull it out in a fury, and throw it on the ground, unleſs you find at leaſt two guineas along with it; but in that caſe, ſeem not to find it, and to think he was only playing the wag with you: when you come home, drop the letter careleſſly in your lady's chamber; ſhe finds it, is angry; proteſt you knew nothing of it, only you remember, that a gentleman in the park ſtruggled to kiſs you, and you believe it was he that put the letter into your ſleeve or petticoat; and indeed he was as pretty a man as ever you ~~ſhe~~ ſaw: that ſhe may burn the letter if ſhe pleaſeth. If your lady be wiſe, ſhe will

burn

burn ſome other paper before you, and read the letter when you are gone down. You muſt follow this practice as often as you ſafely can; but let him, who pays you beſt with every letter, be the handſomeſt man. If a footman preſumes to bring a letter to the houſe to be delivered to you for your lady, although it come from your beſt cuſtomer, throw it at his head; call him impudent rogue and villain, and ſhut the door in his face: run up to your lady, and as a proof of your fidelity, tell her what you have done.

I could enlarge very much upon this ſubject, but I truſt to your own diſcretion.

If you ſerve a lady, who is a little diſpoſed to gallantries, you will find it a point of great prudence how to manage: three things are neceſſary. Firſt, how to pleaſe your lady; ſecondly, how to prevent ſuſpicion in the huſband, or among the family; and laſtly, but principally, how to make it moſt for your own advantage. To give you full directions in this important affair would require a large volume. All aſſignations at home are dan-

gerous both to your lady and yourſelf; and therefore contrive as much as poſſible, to have them in a third place; eſpecially if your lady, as it is a hundred odds, entertains more lovers than one, each of whom is often more jealous than a thouſand huſbands; and very unlucky rencounters may often happen under the beſt management. I need not warn you to employ your good offices chiefly in favour of thoſe, whom you find moſt liberal; yet, if your lady ſhould happen to caſt an eye upon a handſome footman, you ſhould be generous enough to bear with her humour, which is no ſingularity, but a very natural appetite: it is ſtill the ſafeſt of all home intrigues, and was formerly the leaſt ſuſpected, until of late years it hath grown more common. The great danger is, leſt this kind of gentry, dealing too often in bad ware, may happen not to be found; and then your lady and you are in a very bad way, although not altogether deſperate.

But to ſay the truth, I confeſs it is a great preſumption in me to offer you any inſtructions in the conduct of your lady's amours,

amours, wherein your whole ſiſterhood is already ſo expert, and deeply learned; although it be much more difficult to compaſs, than that aſſiſtance which my brother footmen give their maſters on the like occaſion; and therefore I leave this affair to be treated by ſome abler pen.

When you lock up a ſilk mantua, or laced head in a trunk or cheſt, leave a piece out, that when you open the trunk again, you may know where to find it.

CHAP. X.

Directions to the HOUSE-MAID.

IF your maſter and lady go into the country for a week or more, never waſh the bed-chamber or dining-room until juſt the hour before you expect them to return: thus the rooms will be perfectly clean to receive them, and you will not be at the trouble to waſh them ſo ſoon again.

I am very much offended with thoſe ladies, who are ſo proud and lazy, that they will not be at the pains of ſtepping into the garden to pluck a roſe, but keep an odious implement, ſometimes in the

bed-chamber itſelf, or at leaſt in a dark cloſet adjoining, which they make uſe of to eaſe their worſt neceſſities; and you are the uſual carriers away of the pan, which maketh not only the chamber, but even their cloaths, offenſive to all who come near. Now to cure them of this odious practice let me adviſe you, on whom the office lies to convey away this utenſil, that you will do it openly, down the great ſtairs, and in the preſence of the footmen; and if any body knocks, to open the ſtreet-door, while you have the veſſel filled in your hands; this, if any thing can, will make your lady take the pains of evacuating her perſon in the proper place, rather than expoſe her filthineſs to all the men ſervants in the houſe.

Leave a pail of dirty water with the mop in it, a coal-box, a bottle, a broom, a chamber-pot, and ſuch other unſightly things, either in a blind entry, or upon the darkeſt part of the back-ſtairs, that they may not be ſeen; and if people break their ſhins by trampling on them, it is their own fault.

Never

Never empty the chamber-pots until they are quite full: if that happeneth in the night, empty them into the ſtreet; if in the morning, into the garden; for it would be an endleſs work to go a dozen times from the garret and upper rooms down to the backſide; but never waſh them in any other liquor except their own: what cleanly girl would be dabbling in other folks urine? and beſides the ſmell of ſtale, as I obſerved before, is admirable againſt the vapours; which, a hundred to one, may be your lady's caſe.

Bruſh down the cobwebs with a broom that is wet and dirty, which will make them ſtick the faſter to it, and bring them down more effectually.

When you rid up the parlour-hearth in a morning, throw the laſt night's aſhes into a ſieve; and what falls thorough, as you carry it down, will ſerve inſtead of ſand for the room and the ſtairs.

When you have ſcoured the braſſes and irons in the parlour chimney, lay the foul wet clout upon the next chair, that your lady may ſee you have not neglected your work: obſerve the ſame rule, when you

clean

clean the braſs locks, only with this addition, to leave the marks of your fingers on the doors to ſhew you have not forgot.

Leave your lady's chamber-pot in her bed-chamber window all day to air.

Bring up none but large coals to the dining-room and your lady's chamber; they make the beſt fires, and if you find them too big, it is eaſy to break them on the marble hearth.

When you go to bed, be ſure take care of fire; and therefore blow the candle out with your breath, and then thruſt it under your bed. Note, the ſmell of the ſnuff is very good againſt vapours.

Perſuade the footman, who got you with child, to marry you before you are ſix months gone; and if your lady aſks you, why you would take a fellow who was not worth a groat? let your anſwer be, That ſervice is no inheritance.

When your lady's bed is made, put the chamber-pot under it, but in ſuch a manner, as to thruſt the valance along with it, that it may be full in ſight, and ready for your lady when ſhe hath occaſion to uſe it.

Lock

Lock up a cat or a dog in ſome room or cloſet, ſo as to make ſuch a noiſe all over the houſe, as may frighten away the thieves, if any ſhould attempt to break or ſteal in.

When you waſh any of the rooms towards the ſtreet over night, throw the foul water out of the ſtreet-door; but be ſure not to look before you, for fear thoſe on whom the water lights, might think you uncivil, and that you did it on purpoſe. If he who ſuffers, breaks the windows in revenge, and your lady chides you, and gives poſitive orders that you ſhould carry the pail down, and empty it in the ſink, you have an eaſy remedy: when you waſh an upper room, carry down the pail ſo as to let the water dribble on the ſtairs all the way down to the kitchen; by which not only your load will be lighter, but you will convince your lady, that it is better to throw the water out of the windows, or down the ſtreet-door ſteps: beſides, this latter practice will be very diverting to you and the family in a froſty night to ſee a hundred people falling on their noſes or back-

ſides

ſides before your door, when the water is frozen.

Poliſh and brighten the marble-hearths and chimney-pieces with a clout dipt in greaſe; nothing maketh them ſhine ſo well; and it is the buſineſs of the ladies to take care of their petticoats.

If your lady be ſo nice that ſhe will have the room ſcoured with freeſtone, be ſure to leave the marks of the freeſtone ſix inches deep round the bottom of the wainſcot, that your lady may ſee your obedience to her orders.

CHAP. XI.

Directions to the DAIRY-MAID.

FATIGUE of making butter: put ſcalding water in your churn, although in ſummer, and churn cloſe to the kitchen fire, and with cream of a week old. Keep cream for your ſweet-heart.

CHAP. XII.

Directions to the CHILDRENS-MAID.

IF a child be ſick, give it whatever it wants to eat or drink, although particularly forbid by the doctor: for what we long for in ſickneſs will do us good; and throw the phyſick out of the window; the child will love you the better; but bid it not tell. Do the ſame for your lady when ſhe longs for any thing in ſickneſs, and engage it will do her good.

If your miſtreſs cometh to the nurſery, and offers to whip a child, ſnatch it out of her hands in a rage, and tell her ſhe is the cruelleſt mother you ever ſaw: ſhe will chide, but love you the better. Tell the children ſtories of ſpirits, when they offer to cry, *etc.*

Be ſure to wean the children, *etc.*

CHAP. XIII.

Directions to the NURSE.

IF you happen to let the child fall, and lame it, be ſure never confeſs it; and if it dies all is ſafe.

Contrive to be with child as ſoon as you can, while you are giving ſuck, that you may be ready for another ſervice, when the child you nurſe dies, or is weaned.

CHAP. XIV.

Directions to the LAUNDRESS.

IF you ſinge the linen with the iron, rub the place with flour, chalk, or white powder; and if nothing will do, waſh it ſo long till it be either not to be ſeen, or torn to rags.

About tearing linen in waſhing.

When your linen is pinned on the line, or on a hedge, and it rains, whip it off, although you tear it, *etc.* But the place for hanging them, is on young fruit trees, eſpecially in bloſſom; the linen cannot be torn, and the trees give them a fine ſmell.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Directions to the HOUSE-KEEPER.

YOU muſt always have a favourite footman whom you can depend upon; and order him to be very watchful when the ſecond courſe is taken off, that it be brought ſafely to your office, that you and the ſteward may have a tit-bit together.

CHAP. XVI.

Directions to the TUTORESS, *or* GOVERNESS.

SAY the children have ſore eyes; miſs *Betty* won't take to her book, *etc.*

Make the miſſes read *french* and *engliſh* novels, and *french* romances, and all the comedies writ in king *Charles* II, and king *William's* reigns, to ſoften their nature, and make them tender-hearted, *etc.*

To the preceding directions to ſervants the following may be added, as they were both written with the ſame deſign, though in a very different manner. It will eaſily be perceived, that theſe are to be underſtood literally, and the others ironically; nor is it improbable, that the thought of giving them an ironical turn was conceived after the general deſign was formed, and in ſome part executed. If the literal inſtruction be more uſeful it muſt be confeſſed, that the irony is more entertaining; and if both had been completed, the peculiar advantages of each would have been ſo evident, that the publick would have had reaſon to complain, if either of them had been ſuppreſſed.

The duty of SERVANTS *at inns.*

BE mounted before your maſter. When you ſee him mounted, ride out before him. When he baits at noon, enter the inn-gate before him, and call the oſtler to hold your maſter's horſe while he alights. Leave your maſter to the ſervants of the inn; go you with the horſes into the

the ſtable; chuſe a place fartheſt from the ſtable-door; ſee the ſtanding be dry; ſend immediately for freſh ſtraw; ſee all the old hay out of the rack, and get freſh put in; ſee your horſes girths be looſed and ſtuffed; take not off the bridles till they are cool, nor ſaddles in an hour; ſee their hoofs be well picked; try if the heads of the nails be faſt, and whether they be well clinched; if not, ſend preſently for a ſmith; always ſtand by while the ſmith is employed. Give the oats the laſt thing. Water your horſes when you are within a mile of the inn. Never keep above forty yards before or behind your maſter, unleſs he commands you. Try the oats by ſmelling and weighing them; ſee you have good meaſure; ſtand by while your horſes are eating their oats. When you enter your evening-inn, let your horſes feet be ſtuffed with cow-dung every night.

Obſerve the ſame rules, only be ſure if any thing be wanting for a ſmith, let it be done over night.

Know the time your maſter will ſet out in the morning: allow him a full hour to get himſelf ready. Contrive both at

morn and noon to eat, ſo that your maſter need not ſtay for you. Do not let the drawer carry the bill to your maſter, but examine it firſt carefully and honeſtly, and then bring it yourſelf, and be able to account for every article. If the ſervants have not been civil, tell your maſter before their faces, when he is going to give them money.

Duty of the other SERVANT, *where there are two.*

Ride forty yards behind your maſter, but be mounted before him. Obſerve now and then whether his horſe's ſhoes be right. When you come to an inn at noon, give your horſe to the oſtler; beſtir yourſelf to get a convenient room for your maſter; bring all his things into his room, full in his ſight; enquire what is in the houſe, ſee it yourſelf, and tell your maſter how you like it. Step yourſelf now and then into the kitchen to haſten dinner or ſupper, and obſerve whether they be cleanly. Taſte the ale, and tell your maſter whether it be good or bad. If he want wine,

go

go you with the drawer and chuſe a bottle well filled and ſtopped: if the wine be in hogſheads, deſire to taſte and ſmell it; if it be ſour or not clear, or ill-taſted, let your maſter know it, that he may not be at the charge of wine not fit to be drunk. See the ſalt be dry and powdered, the bread new and clean, the knives ſharp. At night obſerve the ſame rules: but firſt chuſe him a warm room, with a lock and key in order; then call immediately for the ſheets, ſee them well aired and at a large fire; feel the blankets, bed, bolſter, pillow, whether they be dry, and whether the floor under the bed be damp. Let the chamber be that, which hath been laſt lain in; enquire about it. If the bed itſelf be damp, let it be brought before a large fire, and air it on both ſides. That you may forget nothing in the inn, have a fair liſt of what you want to take out; and when you put them up, compare them with your liſt.

You are to ſtep now and then into the ſtable to ſee whether the groom performs his duty.

For packing up your things, have a liſt of linen, *etc.* In packing take care that no two hard things be together, and that they be wrapped up in paper or towels. Have a good proviſion of large coarſe paper, and other waſte paper. Remember to put every thing in their proper places in the portmanteau. Stuff the ſhoes and ſlippers at the toes with a ſmall lock of hay; fold up the cloaths ſo as that they may not be rumpled. When your maſter is in his room at night, put all his things in ſuch a manner as he has them at home. Learn to have ſome ſkill in cookery, that at a pinch you may be able to make your maſter eaſy.

The groom. Carry with you a ſtirrup-leather, an awl, twelve horſe nails, and a horſe's fore-ſhoes, pick and an hammer, for fear of an accident; and ſome ends, and pack-thread, a bottle-ſcrew, knife and pen-knife, needles, pins, thread, ſilk, worſted, *etc.* Some plaiſters and ſciſſars.

Item. The ſervants to carry their own things. Have a pocket-book, keep all the bills, date the time and place; and endorſe the numbers.

Enquire in every town, if there be any thing worth ſeeing. Obſerve the country-ſeats, and aſk who they belong to; and enter them, and the counties where they are.

Search under your maſter's bed when he is gone up, leſt a cat or ſomething elſe may be under it.

When your maſter's bed is made, and his things ready, lock the chamber-door, and keep the key till he goes to bed; then keep it in your pocket till morn.

Let the ſervants of the inn be ſure to wake you above an hour before your maſter is to go, that he may have an hour to prepare himſelf.

If the oſtler hath been knaviſh or negligent, do not let him hold your maſter's horſe. Obſerve the ſame rule at a gentleman's houſe; if the groom hath not taken care of your horſes, do not let him hold your maſter's.

Enquire at every inn where you ſtay, what is the beſt inn in the next town you are to come to; yet do not rely on that, but likewiſe as you enter into any town to ſtay, aſk the people which is the beſt

inn, and go to that, which moſt people commend.

See that your maſter's boots be dried and well liquored over night.

THE

STORY

OF THE

INJURED LADY.

Written by HERSELF,

In a LETTER to her FRIEND.

With his ANSWER.

SIR,

BEING ruined by the inconſtancy and unkindneſs of a lover, I hope, a true and plain relation of my misfortunes may be of uſe and warning to credulous maids, never to put too much truſt in deceitful men.

A gentleman * in the neighbourhood had two miſtreſſes, another and myſelf †; and he pretended honourable love to us both. Our three houſes ſtood pretty near one another; his was parted from mine by a river ‡, and from my rival's by an old broken wall §. But before I enter into

* *England.*
† *Scotland* and *Ireland.*
‡ The *Iriſh-ſea.*
§ The *Picts* wall.

the particulars of this gentleman's hard uſage of me, I will give a very juſt impartial character of my rival and myſelf.

As to her perſon ſhe is tall and lean, and very ill ſhaped; ſhe hath bad features, and a worſe complexion; ſhe hath a ſtinking breath, and twenty ill ſmells about her beſides; which are yet more unſufferable by her natural ſluttiſhneſs: for ſhe is always louſy, and never without the itch. As to her other qualities, ſhe hath no reputation either for virtue, honeſty, truth, or manners: and it is no wonder, conſidering what her education hath been. Scolding and curſing are her common converſation. To ſum up all; ſhe is poor and beggarly, and gets a ſorry maintenance by pilfering wherever ſhe comes. As for this gentleman, who is now ſo fond of her, ſhe ſtill beareth him an invincible hatred; revileth him to his face, and raileth at him in all companies. Her houſe is frequented by a company of rogues and thieves, and pick-pockets, whom ſhe encourageth to rob his hen-rooſts, ſteal his corn and cattle, and do him all manner of miſchief. She hath been known to come

come at the head of theſe raſcals, and beat her lover until he was ſore from head to foot, and then force him to pay for the trouble ſhe was at. Once attended with a crew of raggamuffins, ſhe broke into his houſe, turned all things topſy-turvy, and then ſet it on fire. At the ſame time ſhe told ſo many lies among his ſervants, that it ſet them all by the ears, and his poor ſteward * was knocked on the head; for which I think, and ſo doth all the country, that ſhe ought to be anſwerable. To conclude her character; ſhe is of a different religion, being a preſbyterian of the moſt rank and violent kind, and conſequently having an inveterate hatred to the church; yet I am ſure, I have been always told, that in marriage there ought to be an union of minds as well as of perſons.

I will now give my own character, and ſhall do it in few words, and with modeſty and truth.

I was reckoned to be as handſome as any in our neighbourhood, until I became

* *Ch. I.*

pale

pale and thin with grief and ill uſage. I am ſtill fair enough, and have I think no very ill feature about me. They that ſee me now, will hardly allow me ever to have had any great ſhare of beauty; for beſides being ſo much altered, I go always mobbed, and in an undreſs, as well out of neglect, as indeed for want of cloaths to appear in. I might add to all this, that I was born to a good eſtate, although it now turneth to little account under the oppreſſions I endure, and hath been the true cauſe of all my misfortunes.

Some years ago this gentleman taking a fancy either to my perſon or fortune, made his addreſſes to me; which, being then young and fooliſh, I too readily admitted; he ſeemed to uſe me with ſo much tenderneſs, and his converſation was ſo very engaging, that all my conſtancy and virtue were too ſoon overcome; and to dwell no longer upon a theme that cauſeth ſuch bitter reflections, I muſt confeſs with ſhame, that I was undone by the common arts practiſed upon all eaſy credulous virgins, half by force, and half by conſent, after ſolemn vows and proteſtations

teſtations of marriage. When he had once got poſſeſſion, he ſoon began to play the uſual part of a too fortunate lover, affecting on all occaſions to ſhew his authority, and to act like a conqueror. Firſt, he found fault with the government of my family, which I grant was none of the beſt, conſiſting of ignorant illiterate creatures; for at that time I knew but little of the world. In compliance to him therefore, I agreed to fall into his ways and methods of living; I conſented that his ſteward ſhould govern my houſe, and have liberty to employ an under-ſteward*, who ſhould receive his directions. My lover proceeded farther, turned away ſeveral old ſervants and tenants, and ſupplying me with others from his own houſe, theſe grew ſo domineering and unreaſonable, that there was no quiet, and I heard of nothing but perpetual quarrels, which although I could not poſſibly help, yet my lover laid all the blame and puniſhment upon me; and upon every falling-out, ſtill turned away more of my people, and ſup-

* Lord lieutenant.

plied

plied me in their ſtead with a number of fellows and dependents of his own, whom he had no other way to provide for. Overcome by love, and to avoid noiſe and contention, I yielded to all his uſurpations, and finding it in vain to reſiſt, I thought it my beſt policy to make my court to my new ſervants, and draw them to my intereſts; I fed them from my own table with the beſt I had, put my new tenants on the choice parts of my land, and treated them all ſo kindly, that they began to love me as well as their maſter. In proceſs of time all my old ſervants were gone, and I had not a creature about me, nor above one or two tenants but what were of his chuſing; yet I had the good luck by gentle uſage to bring over the greateſt part of them to my ſide. When my lover obſerved this, he began to alter his language; and to thoſe who enquired about me, he would anſwer, that I was an old dependent upon his family, whom he had placed on ſome concerns of his own; and he began to uſe me accordingly, neglecting by degrees all common civility in his behaviour. I ſhall never forget the ſpeech

he

he made me one morning, which he delivered with all the gravity in the world. He put me in mind of the vaſt obligations I lay under to him in ſending me ſo many of his people for my own good, and to teach me manners: that it had coſt him ten times more than I was worth to maintain me: that it had been much better for him if I had been damned, or burnt, or ſunk to the bottom of the ſea: that it was but reaſonable I ſhould ſtrain myſelf as far as I was able to reimburſe him ſome of his charges: that from henceforward he expected his word ſhould be a law to me in all things; that I muſt maintain a pariſh-watch againſt thieves and robbers, and give ſalaries to an overſeer, a conſtable, and others, all of his own chuſing, whom he would ſend from time to time to be ſpies upon me: that to enable me the better in ſupporting theſe expences, my tenants ſhall be obliged to carry all their goods croſs the river to his own town-market, and pay toll on both ſides, and then ſell them at half value. But becauſe we were a naſty ſort of people, and that he could not endure to touch any thing

we

we had a hand in, and likewiſe, becauſe he wanted work to employ his own folks, therefore we muſt ſend all our goods to his market juſt in their naturals; the milk immediately from the cow, without making it into cheeſe or butter; the corn in the ear; the graſs as it is mowed; the wool as it cometh from the ſheep's back; and bring the fruit upon the branch, that he might not be obliged to eat it after our filthy hands: that, if a tenant carried but a piece of bread and cheeſe to eat by the way, or an inch of worſted to mend his ſtockings, he ſhould forfeit his whole parcel: and becauſe a company of rogues uſually plyed on the river between us, who often robbed my tenants of their goods and boats, he ordered a waterman of his to guard them, whoſe manner was to be out of the way until the poor wretches were plundered; then to overtake the thieves, and ſeize all as lawful prize to his maſter and himſelf. It would be endleſs to repeat a hundred other hardſhips he hath put upon me; but it is a general rule, that whenever he imagines the ſmalleſt advantage will redound to one of his foot-

foot-boys by any new oppreſſion of me and my whole family and eſtate, he never diſputeth it a moment. All this hath rendered me ſo very inſignificant and contemptible at home, that ſome ſervants, to whom I pay the greateſt wages, and many tenants, who have the moſt beneficial leaſes, are gone over to live with him; yet I am bound to continue their wages, and pay their rents; by which means one third part of my whole income is ſpent on his eſtate, and above another third by his tolls and markets; and my poor tenants are ſo ſunk and impoveriſhed, that inſtead of maintaining me ſuitably to my quality, they can hardly find me cloaths to keep me warm, or provide the common neceſſaries of life for themſelves.

Matters being in this poſture between me and my lover; I received intelligence that he had been for ſome time making very preſſing overtures of marriage to my rival, until there happened ſome miſunderſtandings between them; ſhe gave him ill words, and threatened to break off all commerce with him. He, on the other ſide, having either acquired courage by his

his triumphs over me, or ſuppoſing her as tame a fool as I, thought at firſt to carry it with a high hand; but hearing at the ſame time, that ſhe had thoughts of making ſome private propoſals to join with me againſt him, and doubting with very good reaſon, that I would readily accept them, he ſeemed very much diſconcerted. This I thought was a proper occaſion to ſhew ſome great example of generoſity and love; and ſo without further conſideration, I ſent him word, that hearing there was like to be a quarrel between him and my rival, notwithſtanding all that had paſſed, and without binding him to any conditions in my own favour, I would ſtand by him againſt her and all the world, while I had a penny in my purſe, or a petticoat to pawn. This meſſage was ſubſcribed by all my chief tenants; and proved ſo powerful, that my rival immediately grew more tractable upon it. The reſult of which was, that there is now a treaty of marriage * concluded between them, the wedding cloaths are bought, and nothing remaineth

* Treaty of union.

but

but to perform the ceremony, which is put off for ſome days, becauſe they deſign it to be a publick wedding. And to reward my love, conſtancy, and generoſity, he hath beſtowed on me the office of being ſempſtreſs to his grooms and footmen, which I am forced to accept or ſtarve. Yet in the midſt of this my ſituation, I cannot but have ſome pity for this deluded man, to caſt himſelf away on an infamous creature, who, whatever ſhe pretendeth, I can prove would at this very minute rather be a whore to a certain great man, that ſhall be nameleſs, if ſhe might have her will. For my part I think, and ſo doth all the country too, that the man is poſſeſſed; at leaſt none of us are able to imagine what he can poſſibly ſee in her, unleſs ſhe hath bewitched him, or given him ſome powder.

I am ſure I never ſought this alliance, and you can bear me witneſs, that I might have had other matches; nay if I were lightly diſpoſed, I could ſtill perhaps have offers, that ſome, who hold their heads higher, would be glad to accept. But alas! I never had any ſuch wicked thought;

all I now deſire is, only to enjoy a little quiet, to be free from the perſecutions of this unreaſonable man, and that he will let me manage my own little fortune to the beſt advantage; for which I will undertake to pay him a conſiderable penſion every year, much more conſiderable than what he now gets by his oppreſſions; for he muſt needs find himſelf a loſer at laſt, when he hath drained me and my tenants ſo dry, that we ſhall not have a penny for him or ourſelves. There is one impoſition of his I had almoſt forgot, which I think unſufferable, and will appeal to you, or any reaſonable perſon, whether it be ſo or not. I told you before, that by an old compact we agreed to have the ſame ſteward, at which time I conſented likewiſe to regulate my family and eſtate by the ſame method with him, which he then ſhewed me written down in form, and I approved of. Now, the turn he thinks fit to give this compact of ours is very extraordinary; for he pretends, that whatever orders he ſhall think fit to preſcribe for the future in his family, he may, if he will, compel mine to obſerve them without aſking

aſking my advice, or hearing my reaſons. So that I muſt not make a leaſe without his conſent, or give any directions for the well governing of my family, but what he countermands whenever he pleaſeth. This leaveth me at ſuch confuſion and uncertainty, that my ſervants know not when to obey me, and my tenants, although many of them be very well inclined, ſeem quite at a loſs.

But I am too tedious upon this melancholy ſubject, which however I hope you will forgive, ſince the happineſs of my whole life dependeth upon it. I deſire you will think awhile, and give your beſt advice, what meaſures I ſhall take with prudence, juſtice, courage, and honour, to protect my liberty and fortune againſt the hardſhips and ſeverities I lie under from that unkind, inconſtant man.

THE

ANSWER

TO THE

INJURED LADY.

MADAM,

I Have received your ladyſhip's letter, and carefully conſidered every part of it, and ſhall give you my opinion how you ought to proceed for your own ſecurity. But firſt I muſt beg leave to tell your ladyſhip, that you were guilty of an unpardonable weakneſs t'other day in making that offer to your lover, of ſtanding by him in any quarrel he might have with your rival. You know very well, that ſhe began to apprehend he had deſigns of uſing her as he had done you; and common prudence might have directed you rather to have entered into ſome meaſures with her for joining againſt him, until he might at leaſt be brought to ſome reaſonable terms: but your invincible hatred

to

to that lady hath carried your reſentments ſo high, as to be the cauſe of your ruin; yet if you pleaſe to conſider, this averſion of yours began a good while before ſhe became your rival, and was taken up by you and your family in a ſort of compliment to your lover, who formerly had a great abhorrence for her. It is true, ſince that time you have ſuffered very much by her encroachments upon your eſtate, but ſhe never pretended to govern or direct you; and now you have drawn a new enemy upon yourſelf; for I think you may count upon all the ill offices ſhe can poſſibly do you by her credit with her huſband; whereas, if inſtead of openly declaring againſt her without any provocation, you had but ſat ſtill a while, and ſaid nothing, that gentleman would have leſſened his ſeverity to you out of perfect fear. This weakneſs of yours you call generoſity; but I doubt there was more in the matter: in ſhort, madam, I have good reaſons to think you were betrayed to it by the pernicious counſels of ſome about you: for to my certain knowledge, ſeveral of your tenants and ſervants,

to whom you have been very kind, are as arrant raſcals as any in the country. I cannot but obſerve what a mighty difference there is in one particular between your ladyſhip and your rival. Having yielded up your perſon, you thought nothing elſe worth defending, and therefore you will not now inſiſt upon thoſe very conditions, for which you yielded at firſt. But your ladyſhip cannot be ignorant, that ſome years ſince your rival did the ſame thing, and upon no conditions at all; nay, this gentleman kept her as a miſs, and yet made her pay for her very diet and lodging. But, it being at a time when he had no ſteward, and his family out of order, ſhe ſtole away, and hath now got the trick very well known among the women of the town, to grant a man the favour over night, and the next day have the impudence to deny it to his face. But it is too late to reproach you with any former overſights, which cannot now be rectified. I know the matters of fact, as you relate them, are true and fairly repreſented. My advice therefore is this: get your tenants together as ſoon as you conveniently can,

and

and make them agree to the following reſolutions:

Firſt, That your family and tenants have no dependence upon the ſaid gentleman, further than by the old agreement, which obligeth you to have the ſame ſteward, and to regulate your houſhold by ſuch methods as you ſhall both agree to.

Secondly, That you will not carry your goods to the market of his town, unleſs you pleaſe, nor be hindered from carrying them any where elſe.

Thirdly, That the ſervants you pay wages to ſhall live at home, or forfeit their places.

Fourthly, That whatever leaſe you make to a tenant, it ſhall not be in his power to break it.

If he will agree to theſe articles, I adviſe you to contribute as largely as you can to all charges of pariſh and county.

I can aſſure you, ſeveral of that gentleman's ableſt tenants and ſervants are againſt his ſevere uſage of you, and would be glad of an occaſion to convince the reſt of their error, if you will not be wanting to yourſelf.

If the gentleman refuſes theſe juſt and reaſonable offers, pray let me know it, and perhaps I may think of ſomething elſe that will be more effectual.

I am,

MADAM,

Your ladyſhip's, etc.

LETTERS

TO AND FROM

DOCTOR SWIFT.

LETTER I.

A Monſieur Monſieur Hunter, *gentilhomme* Anglois, *à* Paris.

London, Jan. 12, 1708-9.

SIR,

I Know no people ſo ill uſed by your men of buſineſs, as their intimate friends. About a fortnight after Mr. *Addiſon* had received the letter you were pleaſed to ſend me, he firſt told me of it with an air of recollection, and after ten further of grace, thought fit to give it me; ſo you know where to fix the whole blame that it was no ſooner acknowledged. 'Tis a delicate expedient you priſoners have of diverting yourſelves in an enemy's country, for which other men would be hanged. I am conſidering, whether there be no

way

way of diſturbing your quiet by writing ſome dark matter, that may give the *french* court a jealouſy of you. I ſuppoſe, monſieur *Chamillard*, or ſome of his commiſſaries, muſt have this letter interpreted to them, before it comes to your hands; and therefore I here think good to warn them, that if they exchange you under ſix of their lieutenant-generals, they will be loſers by the bargain. But that they may not miſtake me, I do not mean as *viceroy de Virginia, mais comme le colonel* Hunter. I would adviſe you to be very tender of your honour, and not fall in love; becauſe I have a ſcruple, whether you can keep your parole, if you become a priſoner to the ladies; at leaſt it will be a ſcandal for a *free Briton* to drag two chains at once. I preſume, you have the liberty of *Paris*, and fifty miles round, and have a very light pair of fetters, contrived to ride or dance in, and ſee *Verſailles*, and every place elſe, except *St. Germains*.—I hear the ladies call you already *nôtre priſonnier* Hunter, *le plus honnête garçon du monde*.—Will you *French* yet own us *Britons* to be a brave people? Will they allow the duke

of

of *Marlborough* to be a great general? Or, are they all as partial as their gazetteers? Have you yet met any *french* colonel whom you remember to have formerly knocked from his horſe, or ſhivered at leaſt a launce againſt his breaſt-plate? Do you know the wounds you have given, when you ſee the ſcars? Do you ſalute your old enemies with *Stetimus tela aſpèra contra, contulimuſque manus. Vos ſaves que—Monſieur d'*Addiſon, *nôtre bon ami, eſt fait ſecretaire d'etat d'Irlande*; and unleſs you make haſte over, and get me my *Virginian* biſhoprick, he will perſuade me to go with him, for the *Vienna* project is off, which is a great diſappointment to the deſign I had of diſplaying my politicks at the emperor's court. I do not like the ſubject you have aſſigned me to entertain you with. *Crauder* is ſick, to the comfort of all quiet people, and *Fraud* is *reveur à peindre*. Mr. *Addiſon* and I often drink your health, and this day I did it with *Will Pate*, a certain adorer of yours, who is both a *bel eſprit* and a woollen-draper. The whigs carry all before them, and how far they will purſue their victories, we

under-rate whigs can hardly tell. I have not yet obſerved the tories noſes; their number is not to be learnt by telling of noſes, for every tory has not a noſe.—— 'Tis a loſs, you are not here to partake of three weeks froſt, and eat gingerbread in a booth by a fire upon the *Thames*. Mrs. *Floyd** looked out with both her eyes, and we had one day's thaw; but ſhe drew in her head, and it now freezes as hard as ever. As for the convocation, the queen thought fit to prorogue it, though at the expence of Dr. *Atterbury's* diſpleaſure, who was deſigned their prolocutor, and is now raging at the diſappointment. I amuſe myſelf ſometimes with writing verſes to Mr. *Finch*, and ſometimes with projects for uniting of parties, which I perfect over night, and burn in the morning. Sometimes Mr. *Addiſon* and I ſteal to a pint of bad wine, and wiſh for no third perſon but you, who, if you were with us, would never be ſatisfied without three

* The lady whom the author here compliments by putting her name for that of the ſun, was Mrs. *Biddy Floyd*, to whom he addreſſed a ſhort but elegant copy of verſes about a year before. See vol. VI. p. 129.

more.

more.—You know, I believe, that poor Dr. *Gregory* is dead, and *Keil* ſolicits to be his ſucceſſor; but party reaches even to lines and circles, and he will hardly carry it, being reputed a tory, which yet he utterly denies.—We are here nine times madder after operas than ever; and have got a new *Caſtrato* from *Italy*, called *Nicolini*, who exceeds *Valentini*, I know not how many barrs length. Lords *Somers* and *Hallifax* are as well as buſy ſtateſmen can be in parliament time. Lord *Dorſet* is nobody's favourite but your's and Mr. *Prior's*, who has lately dedicated his book of poems to him, which is all the preſs has furniſhed us of any value ſince you went. Mr. *Bringle*, a gentleman of *Scotland* ſucceeds Mr. *Addiſon* in the ſecretary's office; and Mr. *Shute*, a notable young preſbyterian gentleman under thirty years old, is made a commiſſioner of the cuſtoms. This is all I can think of, either publick or private, worth telling you; perhaps you have heard part or all of both from other hands, but you muſt be content: pray let us know what hopes we have of ſeeing you, and how ſoon;

and

and be ſo kind, or juſt, to believe me always

Your moſt faithful,

humble ſervant,

JON. SWIFT.

P. S. Mr. *Steel* preſents his moſt humble ſervice to you; and I cannot forbear telling you of your *mechanceté* to impute the letter of enthuſiaſm to me; when I have ſome good reaſons to think the author is now at *Paris*.

LETTER II.

A Monſieur Monſieur Hunter, *gentilhomme* Anglois, *à* Paris.

London, March 22, 1708-9.

SIR,

I AM very much obliged to you for the favour of a kind reproach you ſent me, in a letter to Mr. *Addiſon*, which he never told me of till this day, and that accidentally; but I am glad at the ſame time, that I did

I did not deſerve it, having ſent you a long letter, in return to that you was pleaſed to honour me with; and it is a pity it ſhould be loſt; for as I remember, it was full of the *Diei fabulas*, and ſuch particularities as do not uſually find place in news-papers. Mr. *Addiſon* has been ſo taken up for ſome months in the amphibious circumſtances of premier C—— to my lord *Sunderland*, and ſecretary of ſtate for *Ireland*, that he is the worſt man I know either to convey an idle letter, or deliver what he receives; ſo that I deſign, when I truſt him with this, to give him a memorial along with it; for if my former has miſcarried, I am half perſuaded to give him the blame. I find you a little lament your bondage, and indeed in your caſe it requires a good ſhare of philoſophy: but if you will not be angry, I believe I may have been the cauſe you are ſtill a priſoner, for I imagine my former letter was intercepted by the *french* court, when the moſt chriſtian king reading one paſſage in it, (and duly conſidering the weight of the perſon who wrote it) where I ſaid, if the *french* underſtood your value as well as we

do,

do, he would not exchange you for count *Tallard*, and all the *Delris* of *Blenheim* together; for I muſt confeſs, I did not railly when I ſaid ſo.

I hear your good ſiſter, the queen of *Pomunki*, waits with impatience till you are reſtored to your dominions; and that your rogue of a viceroy returns money faſt for *England*, againſt the time he muſt retire from his government. Mean time *Philips* writes verſes in a ſledge upon the frozen ſea, and tranſmits them hither to thrive in our warmer clime under the ſhelter of my lord *Dorſet*. I could ſend you a great deal of news from the *Republica Grubſtreetaria*, which was never in greater altitude, though I have been of late but a ſmall contributor. A cargo of ſplinters from the *arabian* rocks have been lately ſhipwrecked in the *Thames*, to the irreparable damage of the virtuoſi. Mrs. *Long* and I are fallen out; I ſhall not trouble you with the cauſe, but don't you think her altogether in the wrong? But Mrs. *Barter* is ſtill in my good graces; I deſign to make her tell me when you are to be redeemed, and will ſend you word.—

There's

There's it now, you think I am in jeſt; but I aſſure you, the beſt intelligence I get of publick affairs is from ladies, for the miniſters never tell me any thing; and Mr. *Addiſon* is nine times more ſecret to me than any body elſe, becauſe I have the happineſs to be thought his friend. The company at *St. James's* coffee-houſe is as bad as ever, but it is not quite ſo good. The beauties you left are all gone off this froſt, and we have got a new ſett for ſpring, of which Mrs. *Chetwind* and Mrs. *Worſley* are the principal. The vogue of operas holds up wonderfully, though we have had them a year; but I deſign to ſet up a party among the wits to run them down by next winter, if true *engliſh* caprice does not interpoſe to ſave us the labour. Mademoiſelle *Spanheim* is going to marry my lord *Fitzharding*, at leaſt I have heard ſo; and if you find it otherwiſe at your return, the conſequences may poſſibly be ſurvived; however, you may tell it the *Paris* gazetteer, and let me have the pleaſure to read a lye of my own ſending. I ſuppoſe you have heard, that the town has loſt an old duke, and recovered a mad ducheſs.——

The duke of *Marlborough* has at length found an enemy that dares face him, and which he will certainly fly before with the firſt opportunity, and we are all of opinion it will be his wiſeſt courſe to do ſo. Now the way to be prodigiouſly witty would be by keeping you in ſuſpenſe, and not letting you know that this enemy is nothing but this north-eaſt wind, which ſtops his voyage to *Holland*.—This letter going in Mr. *Addiſon's* pacquet will, I hope, have better luck than the former. I ſhall go for *Ireland* ſome time in ſummer, being not able to make my friends in the miniſtry conſider my merits, or their promiſes, enough to keep me here, ſo that all my hopes now terminate in my biſhoprick of *Virginia*; in the mean time I hold faſt my claim to your promiſe of correſponding with me, and that you will henceforward addreſs your letter for me at Mr. *Steele's* office at the cockpit, who has promiſed his care in conveying them. Mr. *Domvil* is now at *Geneva*, and ſends me word, he is become a convert to the whigs by obſerving the good and ill effects of freedom and ſlavery abroad.

I am

I am now with Mr. *Addiſon*, with whom I have fifty times drank your health ſince you left us. He is hurrying away for *Ireland*, and I can at preſent lengthen my letter no farther; and I am not certain whether you will have any from him or no, till he gets for *Ireland*. However, he commands me to aſſure you of his humble ſervice, and I pray God too much buſineſs may not ſpoil *le plus honnête homme du monde*; for it is certain, which of a man's good talents he employs on buſineſs, muſt be detracted from his converſation. I cannot write longer in ſo good company, and therefore conclude

Your moſt faithful,

and moſt humble ſervant,

J. SWIFT.

LETTER III.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* WILLIAM KING, *Archbiſhop of* Dublin.

London, October 10, 1710.

MY LORD,

I Had the honour of your grace's letter of *September* 16, but I was in no pain to acknowledge it, nor ſhall be at any other time, until I have ſomething that I think worth troubling you; becauſe I know how much an inſignificant letter is worſe than none at all. I had likewiſe your memorial*, *etc.* in another pacquet. I ſhould have been glad the biſhops had been here; although I take biſhops to be the worſt ſolicitors in the world, except for themſelves. They cannot give themſelves the little trouble of attendance, that other men are content to ſwallow: elſe, I am ſure, their two lordſhips might have ſucceeded eaſier, than men of my level are likely to do.

* A memorial of the biſhops and clergy of *Ireland*, concerning the firſt fruits and twentieth parts.

As

As ſoon as I received the pacquets from your grace, I went to wait upon Mr. *Harley**. I had prepared him before by another hand where he was very intimate; and got myſelf repreſented (which I might juſtly do) as one extremely ill uſed by the laſt miniſtry after ſome obligations, becauſe I refuſed to go certain lengths they would have me. This happened to be in ſome ſort Mr. *Harley's* own caſe. He had heard very often of me, and received me with the greateſt marks of kindneſs and eſteem; as I was whiſpered he would; and the more upon the ill uſage I had met with. I ſat with him two hours among company, and two hours we were alone; where I told him my buſineſs, and gave him the hiſtory of it: which he heard as I could wiſh, and declared he would do his utmoſt to effect it. I told him the difficulties we met with by lord-lieutenants and their ſecretaries; who would not ſuffer others to ſolicit, and neglected it themſelves. He fell in with me intirely; and ſaid, neither they nor himſelf ſhould

* Lord high treaſurer of *England*, created afterwards earl of *Oxford*.

have the merit of it, but the queen, to whom he would ſhew my memorial with the firſt opportunity, in order if poſſible to have it done in this interregnum. I ſaid the honour and merit, next to the queen, would be his; that it was a great encouragement to the biſhops that he was in the treaſury, whom they knew to be the chief adviſer of the queen to grant the ſame favour in *England*: that conſequently the honour and merit were nothing to him, who had done ſo much greater things: and that for my part, I thought he was obliged to the clergy of *Ireland* for giving him an opportunity of gratifying the pleaſure he took in doing good to the church. He took my compliment extremely well, and renewed his promiſes. Your grace will pleaſe to know that, beſides the firſt fruits, I told him of the crown-rents; and ſhewed the nature and value of them; but ſaid, my opinion was, that the convocation had not mentioned them in their petition to the queen, delivered to lord *Wharton* * with the addreſs, becauſe they thought the times would not

* Then lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

then

then bear it; but that I looked on myſelf to have a diſcretionary power to ſolicit it in ſo favourable a juncture.

I had two memorials ready of my own drawing up, as ſhort as poſſible, ſhewing the nature of the thing, and how long it had been depending, *etc.* One of theſe memorials had a paragraph at the end relating to the crown rents. I would have given him the laſt; but I gave him the other, which he immediately read, and promiſed to ſecond *both* with his beſt offices to the qūeen. As I have placed that paragraph in my memorial, it can do no harm, and may poſſibly do good. However, I beg your grace to ſay nothing of it, but if it dieth, let it die in ſilence: we muſt take up with what we can get.

I forgot to tell your grace, that when I ſaid I was empowered, *etc.* he deſired to ſee my powers: and then I heartily wiſhed them more ample than they were: and I have ſince wondered, what ſcruple a number of biſhops could have to empower a clergyman to do the church and them a ſervice without any imagination of intereſt for himſelf.

Mr. *Harley* has invited me to dine with him to-day: but I ſhall not put him upon this diſcourſe ſo ſoon. If he begins it himſelf, I ſhall add it at the bottom of this. He ſays, M. ſecretary *St. John** deſireth to be acquainted with me, and that he will bring us together. That may be a further help; although I told him I had no thoughts of applying to any but himſelf, wherein he differed from me, and deſired I would ſpeak to others, if it were but for form; and ſeemed to mean, as if he would avoid the envy of being thought to do ſuch a thing alone. But an old courtier (an intimate friend) adviſed me ſtill to let him know, I relied wholly upon his good inclinations and credit with the queen, *etc.*

I find I am forced to ſay all this very confuſedly, juſt as it lieth in my memory; but perhaps it may give your grace a truer idea how matters are, than if I had writ in more order.

I am, etc.

JONATHAN SWIFT.

* Afterwards created lord viſcount *Bolingbroke.*

LETTER

LETTER IV.

The Archbiſhop to Dr. SWIFT.

Dublin, October 24, 1710.

REVEREND SIR,

I Thank you for yours of the 10th inſtant, and ſend you incloſed a farther power by my lord primate and me. My lord is not able to come to town, which obliged me to wait on him at *Johnſton*, and hindered the joining of two or three biſhops, in it who are yet in town: but I ſuppoſe our ſigning is ſufficient. I went in the morning to wait on his grace, and intended, when he had ſigned it, to have applied to other biſhops; but he was abroad taking the air, and I could not get it until it was late, and thought it better to ſign and ſend it as it is, than wait for another poſt. You may expect by the next a letter to his grace of *Canterbury*, and another to the archbiſhop of *York*. I apprized them both of the buſineſs. The latter, if I remember right, ſpoke to her majeſty about it; I am not ſure, that

her

her majeſty remembers what I ſaid on that ſubject; but am ſure ſhe was pleaſed to ſeem ſatisfied with it, and to ſcruple only the time: I ſuppoſe, not thinking it fit to confer the favour ſhe deſigned the clergy of *Ireland* by the hands it muſt then have paſſed through, but ſaid, that in the interval of a change, or abſence of a chief governor, it ſhould be done. I hope now is the proper time, and that her majeſty will rather follow the dictates of her own bountiful inclinations, than the intrigues of cunning covetous counſellors.

I thought to have troubled you with a great many things; but ſuch a crowd of viſitors have broken in upon me before I could lock my gates, that I am forced to break off abruptly, recommending you to GOD's care.

I am, etc.

WILLIAM *Dublin.*

LETTER

LETTER V.

The lord Primate and Archbiſhop of* Dublin *to Dr.* SWIFT.

Dublin, October 24, 1710.

SIR,

WE directed a letter to the biſhops of *Oſſory* and *Killaloo* laſt *Auguſt*, deſiring and empowering them to ſolicit the affair of our firſt fruits and twentieth parts with her majeſty; which has depended ſo long, notwithſtanding her majeſty's good intentions, and ſeveral promiſes of the chief governors here to lay our addreſſes before her majeſty in the beſt manner. We were then apprehenſive, that thoſe biſhops might return from *England* before the buſineſs could be effected, and therefore we deſired them to concern you in it; having ſo good aſſurance of your ability, prudence, and fitneſs to proſecute ſuch a matter. We find the biſhops returned before you came to *London*, for which we

* Dr. *Narciſſus Marſh.*

are

are very much concerned; and judging this the moſt proper time to proſecute it with ſucceſs, we entreat you to take the *full management* of it into your hands; and do commit the care of ſoliciting it to your diligence and prudence; deſiring you to let us know from time to time what progreſs is made in it. And if any thing farther be neceſſary on our part, on your intimation we ſhall be ready to do what ſhall be judged reaſonable.

This, with our prayers for the good ſucceſs of your endeavours, is all from

SIR,

Your, etc.

NARCISSUS, *Armagh.*
WILLIAM, *Dublin.*

LETTER

LETTER VI.

The Archbiſhop of Dublin *to Dr.* SWIFT.

Dublin, Dec. 16, 1710.

SIR,

THIS is to acknowledge the receipt of your's of the 20th paſt, which came not to my hands till *Thurſday* laſt, by reaſon of winds that kept the pacquets on the other ſide.

I find the matter of our firſt fruits, *etc.* is talked of now. I reckon on nothing certain, till her majeſty's letter comes in form; and quaere, why ſhould not you come and bring it with you? It would make you a very welcome clergyman to *Ireland*, and be the beſt means to ſatisfy mankind how it was obtained, although I think that will be out of diſpute. I am very well apprized of the diſpatch you gave this affair, and well pleaſed, that I judged better of the perſon fit to be employed than ſome of my brethren. But now it is done, as I hope it is effectually, they will aſſume as much as their neighbours; which I ſhall never contradict.

Things

Things are taking a new turn here, as well as with you, and I am of opinion, by the time you come here few will profeſs themſelves *whigs*. The greateſt danger I apprehend, and which terrifies me more than perhaps you will be able to imagine, is the fury and indiſcretion of ſome of our own people, who never had any merit; but by imbroiling things they did, and I am afraid will yet do miſchief.

I heartily recommend you to GOD's favour.

And am, etc.

WILLIAM *Dublin.*

N. B. *Doctor* SWIFT *uſed his credit with the miniſtry, for the benefit of the church of* Ireland, *ſo heartily and ſo effectually at this critical time, that he procured a grant from the queen for exonerating the clergy of* Ireland *from paying* twentieth parts, *dated the ſeventh of* February, *one thouſand ſeven hundred and ten; and another grant bearing the ſame date to* Narciſſus, *lord archbiſhop of* Armagh, *ſir* Conſtantine Phipps,

Phipps, *lord high chancellor of* Ireland, William, *lord archbiſhop of* Dublin, John, *lord archbiſhop of* Tuam, *and others, of the firſt fruits payable out of all eccleſiaſtical benefices, in truſt to be for ever applied towards purchaſing glebes, and building reſidentiary houſes for poor endowed vicars.*

The ſucceſs of which charitable fund hitherto may be ſeen in the printed pamphlet containing an account of the firſt fruits of Ireland.

LETTER VII.

The Archbiſhop to Dr. SWIFT.

London, Suffolk-ſtreet, Nov. 22, 1716.

SIR,

I Read yours of the thirteenth inſtant with great ſatisfaction. It is not only an advantage to you and me, that there ſhould be a good correſpondence between us, but alſo to the publick; and I aſſure you I had much ado to perſuade people here,

here, that we kept any tolerable meaſures with one another; much leſs, that there was any thing of a good intelligence: and therefore you judged right, that it ought not to be ſaid, that in ſome many months I had not received any letter from you.

I do a little admire, that thoſe that ſhould be your faſteſt friends, ſhould be ſo oppoſite to acknowledge the ſervice you did *in procuring the twentieth parts and firſt fruits*: I know no reaſon for it, except the zeal I ſhewed to do you *juſtice* in *that particular* from the beginning. But ſince I only did it, as obliged to bear teſtimony to the truth in a matter, which I certainly knew, and would have done the ſame for the worſt *enemy* I had in the world, I ſee no reaſon why you ſhould ſuffer, becauſe I among others was your witneſs. But be not concerned, ingratitude is warranted by modern and ancient cuſtom: and it is more honour for a man to have it aſked, why he had not a *ſuitable return* to his *merits*, than why he was overpaid. *Benefacere et male audire* is the lot of the beſt men. If calumny or ingratitude could have put me out of my way,

God

God knows where I ſhould have wandered by this time.

I am glad the buſineſs of St. *Nicholas* * is over any way: my inclination was Mr. *Wall*; that I might have joined the vicarage of *Caſtle-knock* to the prebend of *Malahidart*; which would have made a good proviſion for one man, ſerved the cures better, and yielded more then to the incumbent, than it can do now, when in different hands. But I could not compaſs it without uſing more power over my clergy, than I am willing to exert. But as I am thankful to you for your condeſcenſion in that affair, ſo I will expect that thoſe, with whom you have complied, ſhould ſhew their ſenſe of it by a mutual return of the like compliance, when there ſhall be occaſion. Such reciprocal kind offices are the ground of mutual confidence and friendſhip, and the fewel that keeps them alive: and I think, nothing can contribute more to our common eaſe, and the publick good, than maintaining

* The dean and chapter of St. *Patrick's* are the appropriators of that church, and have the right of beſtowing the cure on whom they pleaſe.

theſe between you and me, and with the clergy.

We have a ſtrong report, that my lord *Bolingbroke* will return here, and be pardoned; certainly it muſt not be for nothing. I hope, he can tell no ill ſtory of you.

I add only my prayers for you, and am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

and brother,

WILLIAM, *Dublin.*

LETTER VIII.

Dr. SWIFT *to the Archbiſhop of* Dublin.

Trim, Dec. 16, 1716.

MY LORD,

I Should be ſorry to ſee my lord *Bolingbroke* following the trade of an informer: becauſe he is a perſon, for whom I always had, and ſtill continue, a very great love and eſteem. For I think, as the reſt

reſt of mankind do, that informers are a deteſtable race of people, although they may be ſometimes neceſſary. Beſides, I do not ſee, whom his lordſhip can inform againſt, except himſelf: he was three or four days at the court of *France*, while he was ſecretary; and it is barely poſſible, he might then have entered into ſome deep negotiation with the *pretender*: although I would not believe him, if he ſhould ſwear it; becauſe *he proteſted to me*, that he never ſaw *him but once*; and that was at a great diſtance, *in publick at an opera*. As to any others of the miniſtry at that time, I am confident he cannot accuſe them: and that they will *appear as innocent* with relation to the *pretender*, as any who are now at the helm. And as to myſelf, if I were of any importance, I ſhould be very eaſy under *ſuch an accuſation*; much eaſier, than I am to think your grace imagineth me in any danger, or that lord *Bolingbroke* ſhould have any ill ſtory to tell of me. He knoweth, and loveth, and thinketh too well of me, to be capable of ſuch an action. But I am ſurpriſed to think your grace could talk,

or act, or correſpond with me for ſome years paſt; while you muſt needs believe me a moſt falſe and vile man; declaring to you on all occaſions *my abhorrence of the pretender*, and yet privately engaged with a miniſtry to bring him in; and therefore warning me to look to myſelf, and prepare my defence againſt a falſe BROTHER, coming over to diſcover ſuch ſecrets as would hang me. Had there been ever the leaſt *overture* or *intent* of *bringing in the pretender*, during my acquaintance with the miniſtry, I think I muſt have been very ſtupid not to have picked out ſome diſcoveries or ſuſpicions. And although I am not ſure I ſhould have turned informer, yet I am certain I ſhould have dropt ſome general cautions; and immediately have retired. When people ſay, things were not ripe at the queen's death; they ſay, they know not what. Things were rotten: and had the miniſters any ſuch thoughts, they ſhould have begun three years before; and they, who ſay otherwiſe, underſtand nothing of the ſtate of the kingdom at that time.

But

But whether I am mistaken or no in other men, I beg your grace to believe, that I am not mistaken in myself. I always professed to be *against the pretender*; and *am so still*. And this is not to make my court (which I know is vain) for I own myself full of doubts, fears, and dissatisfactions; which I think on as seldom as I can: yet if I were of any value, the publick may safely *rely on my loyalty*; because I look upon the *coming of the pretender* as a greater evil, than any we are like to suffer under the worst whig ministry that can be found.

I have not spoke or thought so much of party these two years, nor could any thing have tempted me to it, but the grief I have in standing so ill in your grace's opinion. I beg your grace's blessing,

And am, &c.

JONATHAN SWIFT

LETTER IX.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Dec. 14, 1719. 9 at night.

SIR,

IT is impoſſible to know by your letter whether the wine is to be bottled to-morrow, or no.

If it be, or be not, why did not you in plain *engliſh* tell us ſo?

For my part, it was by mere chance I came to ſit with the ladies* this night.

And if they had not told me there was a letter from you, and your man *Alexander* had not gone, and come back from the deanry, and the boy here had not been ſent to let *Alexander* know I was here, I ſhould have miſt the letter outright.

Truly I don't know who's bound to be ſending for corks to ſtop your bottles, with a vengeance.

* Mrs. *Dingley* and Mrs. *Johnſon*, who lived at a little diſtance from the deanry.

Swift was reſident at the deanry when this letter was written, of which every paragraph ends with a rhime. And *Sheridan* was at his country houſe called *Quilca*, in the county of *Cavan*, about eight miles from *Dublin*.

Make

Make a page of your own age, and ſend your man *Alexander* to buy corks, for *Saunders* already has gone above ten jaunts.

Mrs. *Dingley* and Mrs. *Johnſon* ſay, truly they don't care for your wife's company, though they like your wine; but they had rather have it at their own houſe to drink in quiet.

However they own it is very civil in Mr. *Sheridan* to make the offer; and they cannot deny it.

I wiſh *Alexander* ſafe at *St. Catherine's* to-night, with all my heart and ſoul, upon my word and honour.

But I think it baſe in you to ſend a poor fellow out ſo late at this time of year, when one would not turn out a dog that one valued; I appeal to your friend Mr. *Conna*.

I would preſent my humble ſervice to my lady *Mountcaſhel*; but truly I thought ſhe would have made advances to have been acquainted with me, as ſhe pretended.

But now I can write no more, for you ſee plainly my paper is ended.

P. S. *I wiſh when you prated,*
Your letter you'd dated,
Much plague it created,
I ſcolded and rated,
My ſoul it much grated,
For your man I long waited.
I think you are fated,
Like a bear to be baited:
Your man is belated,
The caſe I have ſtated,
And me you have cheated.
My ſtable's unſlated,
Come back t' us well freighted;
I remember my late-head,
And wiſh you tranſlated,
For teazing me,

2 P. S. *Mrs.* Dingley
Deſires me ſingly
Her ſervice to preſent you,
Hopes that will content you;
But Johnſon *madam*
Is grown a ſad dame,
For want of your converſe,
And cannot ſend one verſe,

3 P. S.

3 P. S. *You keep such a twattling* [Vide,
With you and your bottling, [Rule 34.
But I see the sum total,
We shall ne'er have one bottle;
The long and the short,
We shall not have a quart.
I wish you wou'd sign't,
That we may have a pint.
For all your colloquing,
I'd be glad of a knogging:
But I doubt 'tis a sham,
You won't give us a dram.
'Tis of shine, a mouth moon-full,
You won't part with a spoonfull,
And I must be nimble,
If I can fill my thimble.
You see I won't stop,
Till I come to a drop;
But I doubt the oraculum,
Is a pur supernaculum;
Tho' perhaps you tell it
For a grace, if we smell it.

STELLA.

LETTER.

LETTER X.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Dub. Dec. 22. 1722.

WHAT care we, whether you ſwim or ſink? Is this a time to talk of boats, or a time to ſail in them, when I am ſhuddering? or a time to build boat-houſes, or pay for carriage? No; but towards ſummer, I promiſe hereby under my hand to ſubſcribe a (guinea *) ſhilling for one; or, if you pleaſe me, what is blotted out, or ſomething thereabouts, and the ladies ſhall ſubſcribe three thirteens betwixt 'em, and Mrs. *Brent* a penny, and *Robert* and *Archy* half-pence a piece, and the old man and woman a farthing each: in ſhort, I will be your collector, and we will ſend it down full of wine, a fortnight before we go at *Whitſuntide.* You will make eight thouſand blunders in your planting; and who can help it? for I cannot be with you. My horſes eat hay, and I hold my viſitation on *January* 7.

* The word *guinea* is ſtruck through with a pen in the copy.

juſt

juſt in the midſt of *Chriſtmas*. Mrs. *Brent* is angry, and ſwears as much as a fanatick can do, that ſhe will ſubſcribe ſix-pence to your boat.—Well, I ſhall be a country-man when you are not; we are now at Mr. *Fad's*, with *Dan* and *Sam*; and I ſteal out while they are at cards, like a lover writing to his miſtreſs.—We have no news in our town. The ladies have left us to-day, and I promiſed them that you would carry your club to *Arſellagh*, when you are weary of one another. You expreſs your happineſs with grief in one hand and ſorrow in the other. What fowl have you but the weep? what hares, but Mrs. *Mackfeden's* gray hairs? What peaſe but your own? Your mutton and your weather are both very bad, and ſo is your weather-mutton. Wild fowl is what we like.—How will this letter get to you?—A fortnight good from this morning. You will find *Quilca* not the thing it was laſt *Auguſt*; nobody to reliſh the lake; nobody to ride over the downs; no trout to be caught; no dining over a well; no night heroicks, no morning epicks; no ſtolen hour when the wife is gone; no creature

to call you names. Poor miſerable maſter *Sheridan!* No blind harpers! no journeys to *Rantavan!*—Anſwer all this, and be my *magnus Apollo.* We have new plays and new libels, and nothing valuable is old but *Stella*, whoſe bones ſhe recommends to you. *Dan** deſires to know whether you ſaw the advertiſement of your being robbed—and ſo I conclude,

Your's, etc.

LETTER XI.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Clonfert, Aug. 3. 1723.

NO, I cannot poſſibly be with you ſo ſoon, there are too many rivers, bogs, and mountains between; beſides, when I leave this, I ſhall make one or two ſhort viſits in my way to *Dublin*, and hope to be in town by the end of this month; though it will be a bad time, in the hurry of your louſy p——t. Your dream is

* The reverend Mr. *Dan. Jackſon.*

wrong,

wrong, for this biſhop* is not able to lift a cat upon my ſhoulders; but if you are for a curacy of twenty-five pounds a year, and ride five miles every Sunday to preach to ſix beggars, have at you: and yet this is no ill country, and the biſhop has made in four months twelve miles of ditches from his houſe to the *Shannon*, if you talk of improving. How are you this moment? Do you love or hate *Quilca* the moſt of all places? Are you in or out of humour with the world, your friends, your wife, and your ſchool? Are the ladies in town or in the country? If I knew, I would write to them, and how are they in health? *Quilca* (let me ſee) (you ſee I can (if I pleaſe) make parentheſes as well as others) is about a hundred miles from *Clonfert*; and I am half weary with the four hundred I have rode. With love and ſervice, and ſo adieu.

Yours, etc.

* Doctor *Theophilus Bolton*, afterwards biſhop of *Elphin*, and archbiſhop of *Caſhel*.

LETTER XII ‖.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Jan. 25, 1725.

I Have a packet of letters, which I intended to ſend by *Molly*, who hath been ſtopt three days by the bad weather; but now I will ſend them by the poſt tomorrow to *Kells*, and incloſed to Mr. *Tickell** there is one to you, and one to *James Stopford*.

I can do no work this terrible weather; which hath put us all ſeventy times out of patience.—I have been deaf nine days, and am now pretty well recovered again.

Pray deſire Mr. *Stanton* † and *Worral* ‡ to continue giving themſelves ſome trouble with Mr. *Prat* §; but let it ſucceed or not, I hope I ſhall be eaſy.

Mrs. *Johnſon* ſwears it will rain till *Michaelmas*. She is ſo pleaſed with her pick-

‖ This ſeems to be written from *Quilca*.

* *Thomas Tickell*, eſq; a very ingenious poet, ſecretary to the lords juſtices of *Ireland*.

† Dr. *Stanton* a maſter in chancery.

‡ Reverend Mr. *John Worral* the dean's vicar.

§ Deputy vice-treaſurer of *Ireland*.

ax,

ax, that ſhe wears it faſtened to her girdle on her left ſide, in balance with her watch. The lake is ſtrangely overflown, and we are deſperate about turf, being forced to buy it three miles off: and Mrs. *Johnſon* (God help her) gives you many a curſe. Your maſon is come, but cannot yet work upon your garden. Neither can I agree with him about the great wall. For the reſt, *vide* the letter you will have on *Monday*, if Mr. *Tickell* uſes you well.

The news of this country is, that the maid you ſent down, *John Farelly's* ſiſter, is married; but the portion and ſettlement are yet a ſecret. The cows here never give milk on *Midſummer-eve**.

You would wonder, what carking and caring there is among us for ſmall beer and lean mutton, and ſtarved lamb, and ſtopping gaps, and driving cattle from the corn. In that we are all-to-be-*Dingleyed*.

The ladies room ſmoaks; the rain drops from the ſkies into the kitchen; our ſervants eat and drink like the devil, and pray for rain, which entertains them at cards and ſleep; which are much lighter

* Being the time maids go out to try pranks about their ſweethearts.

than

than ſpades, ſledges and crows. Their maxim is,

Eat like a Turk,
Sleep like a dormouſe;
Be laſt at work,
At victuals foremoſt.

Which is all at preſent, hoping you and your good family are well, as we, *etc.* are all at this preſent writing, *etc.*

Robin has juſt carried out a load of bread and cold meat for breakfaſt; this is their way; but now a cloud hangs over them, for fear it ſhould hold up, and the clouds blow off.

I write on till *Molly* comes in for the letter. O, what a draggle-tail will ſhe be before ſhe gets to *Dublin!* I wiſh ſhe may not happen to fall upon her back by the way.

I affirm againſt *Ariſtotle*, that cold and rain congregate homogenes, for they gather together you and your crew, at whiſt, punch, and claret. Happy weather for Mrs. *Mau*, *Betty*, and *Stopford*, and all true lovers of cards and lazineſs.

The

The bleſſings of a country life.

Far from our debtors,
No Dublin *letters,*
Not ſeen by our betters.

The plagues of a country life.

A companion with news,
A great want of ſhoes;
Eat lean meat, or chuſe;
A church without pews.
Our horſes aſtray,
No ſtraw, oats or hay;
December *in* May,
Our boys run away,
All ſervants at play,
Molly *ſends for the letter.*

LETTER XIII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Quilca, June 28, 1725.

YOU run out of your time ſo merrily, than you are forced to anticipate it like a young heir, that ſpends his fortune

faſter than it comes in; for your letter is dated to-morrow, *June* 29. and God knows when it was writ, or what *Saturday* you mean; but I ſuppoſe it is the next, and therefore your own mare and Dr. *Swift's* horſe or mare, or ſome other horſe or mare, with your own mare aforeſaid, ſhall ſet out on *Wedneſday* next, which will be *June* 30. and ſo they will have two nights reſt, if you begin your journey on *Saturday*. You are an unlucky devil, to get a living * the furtheſt in the kingdom from *Quilca*. If it be worth two hundred pound a year, my lord lieutenant hath but barely kept his word, for the other fifty muſt go in a curate and viſitation charges, and poxes, proxies I mean. If you are under the biſhop of *Cork* †, he is a capricious gentleman; but you muſt flatter him monſtrouſly upon his learning and his writings; that you have read his book againſt *Toland* a hundred times, and his ſermons (if he has printed any) have been always your model, *etc.* Be not diſappointed, if your living does not anſwer the

* In the county of *Cork*. † Dr. *Peter Browne*.

ſum.

ſum. Get letters of recommendation to the biſhop and principal clergy, and to your neighbouring parſon or parſons particularly. I often adviſed you to get ſome knowledge of tythes and church-livings. You muſt learn the extent of your pariſh, the general quantity of arable land and paſture in your pariſh, the common rate of tythes for an acre of the ſeveral ſorts of corn, and of fleeces and lambs, and to ſee whether you have any glebe; pray act like a man of this world. I doubt being ſo far off, you muſt not let your living, as I do, to the ſeveral farmers, but to one man: but by all means do not now let it for more than one year, till you are ſurely apprized of the real worth; and even then never let it for above three. Pray take my advice for once, and be very buſy while you are there. It is one good circumſtance, that you got ſuch a living in a convenient time, and juſt when tythes are fit to be let; only wool and lamb are due in ſpring, or perhaps belong to the late incumbent. You may learn all on the ſpot, and your neighbouring parſons may be very uſeful, if they pleaſe, but do not let them be your

tenants: adviſe with archdeacon *Wall*, but do not follow him in all things. Take care of the principal 'ſquire or 'ſquires, they will all tell you the worſt of your living; ſo will the proctors and tythe-jobbers; but you will pick out truth from among them. Pray ſhew yourſelf a man of abilities. After all I am but a weak brother myſelf; perhaps ſome clergy in *Dublin*, who know that country, will further inform you. Mr. *Townſend* of *Cork* will do you any good offices on my account, without any letter.——Take the oaths heartily to the powers that be, and remember that party was not made for depending puppies. I forgot one principal thing, to take care of going regularly through all the forms of oaths and inductions; for the leaſt wrong ſtep will put you to the trouble of repaſſing your patent, or voiding your living.——

LETTER

LETTER XIV.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Quilca, June 29, 1725.

I Writ to you yesterday, and said as many things as I could then think on, and gave it a boy of *Kells* who brought me yours. It is strange, that I and *Stella* and Mrs. *Mackfadin* should light on the same thought, to advise you to make a great appearance of temperance while you are abroad. But Mrs. *Johnson* and I go further, and say, you must needs observe all grave forms, for the want of which both you and I have suffered. On supposal that you are under the bishop of *Cork*, I send you a letter inclosed to him, which I desire you will seal. Mrs. *Johnson* put me in mind to caution you not to drink or pledge any health in his company, for you know his weak side in that matter*. I hope Mr. *Tickell* has not complimented you with what fees are due to him for your patent; I wish you would say to him, if he refuses

* He wrote a pamphlet against drinking to the memory of the dead.

them) that I told you, it was Mr. *Addiſon's* maxim to excuſe nobody; for here, ſays he, I may have forty friends, whoſe fees may be two guineas a piece; then I loſe eighty guineas, and my friends ſave but two a piece.

I muſt tell you, *Dan Jackſon* ruined his living by hudling over the firſt year, and then hoping to mend it the next: therefore pray take all the care you can to enquire into the value, and ſet it at the beſt rate to ſubſtantial people.

I know not whether you are under the biſhop of *Cork*, or no; if not, you may burn the letter.

I muſt deſire that you will not think of enlarging your expences, no not for ſome years to come, much leſs at preſent; but rather retrench them. You might have lain deſtitute till *Antichriſt* came, for any thing you could have got from thoſe you uſed to treat; neither let me hear of one rag of better cloaths for your wife or brats, but rather plainer than ever. This is poſitively *Stella's* adviſe as well as mine. She ſays, now you need not be aſhamed to be *thought* poor.

We

FROM [illegible]

We [illegible]
30 days [illegible]
your [illegible]
Home, [illegible]
and we [illegible]
ing [illegible]
to your [illegible]
you will [illegible]
give [illegible]
[illegible]

Pray [illegible]
cises [illegible]
thing [illegible]

I [illegible]
four [illegible]
your [illegible]

I [illegible]
pound [illegible]
received [illegible]

Pray [illegible]
with *W*[illegible]
less you [illegible]
way. You [illegible]
when the [illegible]

Keep these [illegible]
about your [illegible]
vice.

Keep very regular hours for the ſake of your health and credit; and wherever you lie a night within twenty miles of your livings, be ſure call the family that evening to prayers.

I deſire you will wet no commiſſion with your old crew, nor with any but thoſe who befriend you, as Mr. *Tickell*, *etc.*

LETTER XV.

Dr. SWIFT *to lord* CARTERET.

July 3, 1725.

MY LORD,

I AM obliged to return your excellency my moſt humble thanks for your favour to Mr. *Sheridan*, becauſe when I recommended him to you, I received a very gracious anſwer; and yet I am ſenſible, that your chief motive to make ſome proviſion for him was, what became a great and good perſon, your diſtinguiſhing him as a man of learning, and one who deſerved encouragement on account of his great diligence and ſucceſs in a moſt laborious and difficult employment *.

* A ſchoolmaſter.

Since

Since your excellency hath had an opportunity, ſo early in your government, of gratifying your *engliſh* dependents by a biſhoprick, and the beſt deanery in the kingdom *, I cannot but hope, that the clergy of *Ireland* will have their ſhare in your patronage. There is hardly a gentleman in the nation, who hath not a near alliance with ſome of that body; and moſt of them who have ſons, uſually breed one of them to the church; although they have been of late years much diſcouraged, and diſcontented by ſeeing ſtrangers to the country almoſt perpetually taken into the greateſt eccleſiaſtical preferments, and too often, under governors very different from your excellency, the choice of perſons was not to be accounted for either to prudence or juſtice.

The misfortune of having biſhops perpetually from *England*, as it muſt needs quench the ſpirit of emulation among us to excel in learning and the ſtudy of divinity, ſo it produceth another great diſcouragement, that thoſe prelates uſually

* *Downe.*

draw

draw after them colonies of ſons, nephews, couſins, or old college-companions, to whom they beſtow the beſt preferments in their gift; and thus the young men ſent into the church from the univerſity here have no better proſpect than to be curates, or ſmall country vicars, for life.

It will become ſo excellent a governor as you, a little to moderate this great partiality; wherein, as you will act with juſtice and reaſon, ſo you will gain the thanks and prayers of the whole nation, and take away one great cauſe of univerſal diſcontent. For I believe your excellency will agree, that there is not another kingdom in *Europe*, where the natives (even thoſe diſcended from the conquerors) have been treated, as if they were almoſt unqualified for any employment either in church or ſtate.

Your excellency, when I had the honour to attend you, was pleaſed to let me name ſome clergymen, who are generally underſtood by their brethren to be the moſt diſtinguiſhed for their learning and piety. I remember the perſons were, Dr. *Delany*, Dr. *Ward* of the *North*, Mr. Ecklin,

Ecklin, Mr. *Synge* of *Dublin*, and Mr. *Corbet*; they were named by me without any regard to friendſhip, having little commerce with moſt of them, but only to the univerſal character they bear: this was the method I always took with my lord *Oxford* at his own command, who was pleaſed to believe I would not be ſwayed by any private affections, and confeſſed I never deceived him, for I always dealt openly when I offered any thing in behalf of a friend, which was but ſeldom: becauſe in that caſe I generally made uſe of the common method at court, to ſolicit by another.

I ſhall ſay nothing of the young men among the clergy, of whom the three hopefulleſt are ſaid to be Mr. *Stopford*, Mr. *King*, and Mr. *Dobbs*, all fellows of the college*, of whom I am only acquainted with the firſt. But theſe are not likely to be great expectors under your excellency's adminiſtration, according to the uſual period of governors here.

If I have dealt honeſtly in repreſenting ſuch perſons among the clergy, as are ge-

* The univerſity of Dublin.

nerall

nerally allowed to have the moſt merit, I think I have done you a ſervice, and I am ſure I have made you a great compliment by diſtinguiſhing you from moſt great men I have known theſe thirty years paſt, whom I have always obſerved to act as if they never received a true character, nor had any value for the beſt, and conſequently diſpenſed their favours without the leaſt regard to abilities or virtue. And this defect I have often found among thoſe, from whom I leaſt expected it.

That your excellency may long live a bleſſing and ornament to your country by purſuing, as you have hitherto done, the ſteps of honour and virtue, is the moſt earneſt wiſh and prayer of,

MY LORD,

Your excellency's moſt obedient

and moſt humble ſervant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

LETTER

LETTER XVI.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Quilca, Sept. 11, 1725.

IF you are indeed a diſcarded courtier, you have reaſon to complain, but none at all to wonder; you are too young for many experiences to fall in your way, yet you have read enough to make you know the nature of man. It is ſafer for a man's intereſt to blaſpheme God, than to be of a party out of power, or even to be thought ſo. And ſince the laſt was the caſe, how could you imagine that all mouths would not be open when you were received, and in ſome manner preferred by the government, though in a poor way? I tell you, there is hardly a whig in *Ireland*, who would allow a potato and butter-milk to a reputed tory. Neither is there any thing in your countrymen upon this article, more than what is common in all other nations, only *quoad magis et minus*. Too much advertency is not your talent, or elſe you had fled from that text, as from a

rock.

rock*. For as *Don Quixot* ſaid to *Sancho*, what buſineſs had you to ſpeak of a halter in a family, where one of it was hanged? And your innocence is a protection, that wiſe men are aſhamed to rely on, further than with God. It is indeed againſt common ſenſe to think, that you ſhould chuſe ſuch a time, when you had received a favour from the lord lieutenant, and had reaſon to expect more, to diſcover your diſloyalty in the pulpit. But what will that avail? Therefore ſit down and be quiet, and mind your buſineſs as you ſhould do, and contract your friendſhips, and expect no more from man than ſuch an animal is capable of, and you will every day find my deſcription of *Yahoes* more reſembling. You ſhould think and deal with every man as a villain, without calling him ſo, or flying from him, or valuing him leſs. This is an old true leſſon. You believe, every one will acquit you of any regard to temporal intereſt; and how came you to claim an exception from all man-

* *Sufficient to the day is the evil thereof:* on which Dr. *Sheridan* preached at his pariſh church on the firſt of *Auguſt*. See a vindication of his excellency *John* lord *Carteret*. Vol. x.

kind?

kind? I believe you value your temporal intereſt as much as any body, but you have not the arts of purſuing it. You are miſtaken. Domeſtick evils are no more within a man than others; and he who cannot bear up againſt the firſt, will ſink under the ſecond, and in my conſcience I believe this is your caſe; for being of a weak conſtitution, in an employment precarious and tireſome, loaden with children, *cum uxore neque leni neque commoda*, a man of intent and abſtracted thinking, enſlaved by mathematicks and complaint of the world, this new weight of party malice hath ſtruck you down, like a feather on a horſe's back already loaden as far as he is able to bear. You ought to change the apoſtles expreſſion, and ſay, I will ſtrive to learn in whatever ſtate, *etc.*

I will bear none of your viſions; you ſhall live at *Quilca* but three fortnights and a month in the year; perhaps not ſo much. You ſhall make no entertainments but what are neceſſary to your intereſts; for your true friends would rather ſee you over a piece of mutton and a bottle once a quarter; you ſhall be merry at the expence

of others; you ſhall take care of your health, and go early to bed, and not read late at night; and laugh with all men, without truſting any; and then a fig for the contrivers of your ruin, who now have no further thoughts than to ſtop your progreſs, which perhaps they may not compaſs, unleſs I am deceived more than is uſual. All this you will do, *ſi mihi credis*, and not dream of printing your ſermon, which is a project abounding with objections unanſwerable, and with which I could fill this letter. You ſay nothing of having preached before the lord lieutenant, nor whether he is altered towards you; for you ſpeak nothing but generals. You think all the world has now nothing to do but to pull Mr. *Sheridan* down, whereas it is nothing but a ſlap in your turn, and away. Lord *Oxford* ſaid once to me on an occaſion: Theſe fools, becauſe they hear a noiſe about their ears of their own making, think the whole world is full of it.—When I come to town, we will change all this ſcene, and act like men of the world. Grow rich, and you will have no enemies. Go ſometimes to the caſtle, keep faſt Mr. *Tickell*

and

and *Balaguer*; frequent thoſe on the right ſide, friends to the preſent powers; drop thoſe, who are loud on the wrong party, becauſe they know they can ſuffer nothing by it.

LETTER XVII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Quilca, Sept. 19, 1725.

WE have prevailed with *Neal* in ſpight of his harveſt to carry up miſs, with your directions; and it is high time, for ſhe was run almoſt wild, though we have ſomething civilized her ſince ſhe came among us. You are too ſhort in circumſtances. I did not hear you was forbid preaching. Have you ſeen my lord? Who forbad you to preach? Are you no longer chaplain? Do you never go to the caſtle? Are you certain of the accuſer, that it is *Tigh?* Do you think my lord acts thus, becauſe he fears it would breed ill humour, if he ſhould openly favour one who is looked on as of a different party? I think, that is too mean for him. I do

not much diſapprove your letter, but I think it a wrong method; pray read over the incloſed twice, and if you do not diſlike it, let it be ſent (not by a ſervant of yours, nor from you) to Mr. *Tickell*. There the caſe is ſtated as well as I could do it in generals, for want of knowing particulars. When I come to town, I ſhall ſee the lord lieutenant, and be as free with him as poſſible. In the mean time I believe it may keep cold; however adviſe with Mr. *Tickell*, and Mr. *Balaguer*. I ſhould fancy that the biſhop of *Limerick** could eaſily ſatisfy his excellency, and that my lord lieutenant believes no more of your guilt than I, and therefore it can be nothing but to ſatisfy the noiſe of party at this juncture, that he acts as he does; and if ſo (as I am confident it is) the effect will ceaſe with the cauſe. But without doubt, *Tigh* and others have dinned the words *tory* and *jacobite* into his excellency's ears, and therefore your text, *etc.* was only made uſe of as an opportunity.

Upon the whole matter you are no loſer, but at leaſt have got ſomething. Therefore

* Dr. *William Burſcow.*

be

twelve miles of *London*, and in the midſt of my friends. But I am too old for new ſchemes, and eſpecially ſuch as would bridle me in my freedoms and liberalities. But ſo it is, that I muſt be forced to get home partly by ſtealth and partly by force. I have indeed one temptation for this winter, much ſtronger, which is of a fine houſe and garden, and park, and wine-cellar in *France*, to paſs away winter in*, and if Mrs. *Johnſon* were not ſo out of order I would certainly accept of it; and I wiſh ſhe could go to *Montpellier* at the ſame time. You ſee I am grown viſionary, and therefore 'tis time to have done. Adieu.

* Lord *Bolingbroke* invited the dean to ſpend a winter with him at his houſe in *France*, on the banks of the *Loire*.

LETTER

LETTER XXI.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

* *July* 27, 1726.

I Have yours juſt now of the 19th, and the account you give me, is nothing but what I have ſome time expected with the utmoſt agonies; and there is one aggravation of conſtraint, that where I am, I am forced to put on an eaſy countenance. It was at this time the beſt office your friendſhip could do, not to deceive me. I was violently bent all laſt year, as I believe you remember, that ſhe ſhould go to *Montpellier*, or *Bath*, or *Tunbridge*. I entreated, if there was no amendment, they might both come to *London*. But there was a fatality, although I indeed think her ſtamina could not laſt much longer, when I ſaw ſhe could take no nouriſhment. I look upon this to be the greateſt event, that can ever happen to me; but all my preparations will not ſuffice to make me bear it like a philoſopher, nor altogether like a chriſtian. There hath been the moſt

* This was written from Mr. *Pope's* at *Twickenham*.

intimate

intimate friendſhip between us from her childhood, and the greateſt merit on her ſide, that ever was in one human creature towards another. — Nay if I were now near her, I would not ſee her; I could not behave myſelf tolerably, and ſhould redouble her ſorrow. — Judge in what a temper of mind I write this. — The very time I am writing, I conclude the faireſt ſoul in the world hath left its body. — Confuſion! that I am this moment called down to a viſitor, when I am in the country, and not in my power to deny myſelf. ——— I have paſſed a very conſtrained hour, and now return to ſay I know not what: I have been long weary of the world, and ſhall for my ſmall remainder of years be weary of life, having for ever loſt that converſation, which could only make it tolerable. — I fear while you are reading this, you will be ſhedding tears at her funeral; ſhe loved you well, and a great ſhare of the little merit I have with you, is owing to her ſolicitations.

I writ to you about a week ago *.

* Soon after the date of this letter the dean went back to *Ireland*, but Mrs. *Johnſon* recovering a moderate ſtate of health, he returned again to *England* the beginning of the year 1727.

LETTER XXII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

London, May 13, 1727.

THIS goes by a private hand, for my writing is too much known, and my letters often ſtopt and opened. I had yours of the 4th inſtant, and it is the only one I have received out of *Ireland*, ſince I left you. I hardly thought our friend would be in danger by a cold; I am of opinion ſhe ſhould be generally in the country, and only now and then viſit the town.—— We are here in a ſtrange ſituation; a firm ſettled reſolution to aſſault the preſent adminiſtration, and break it if poſſible. It is certain that *Walpole* is peeviſh and diſconcerted, ſtoops to the vileſt offices of hireling ſcoundrels to write *Billingsgate* of the loweſt and moſt proſtitute kind, and has none but beaſts and blockheads for his penmen, whom he pays in ready guineas very liberally. I am in high diſpleaſure with him and his partiſans; a great man, who was very kind to me laſt year, doth not take the leaſt notice of me at the prince's

prince's court, and there hath not been one of them to ſee me. I am adviſed by all my friends, not to go to *France* (as I intended for two months) for fear of their vengeance in a manner which they cannot execute here.——I reckon there will be a warm winter, wherein my comfort is, I ſhall have no concern. I deſire you will read this letter to none but our two friends, and Mr. *P*——; his couſin with the red ribbon enquired very kindly after him.—— I hear no news about your biſhops, farther than that the lord lieutenant ſtickles to have them of *Ireland*, which *Walpole* always is averſe from, but does not think it worth his trouble to exert his credit on ſuch trifles. The diſpute about a war or no war ſtill continues, and the major part inclines to the latter, although ten thouſand men are ordered for *Holland*. But this will bring ſuch an addition to our debts, that it will give great advantages againſt thoſe in power, in the next ſeſſions. *Walpole* laughs at all this, but not ſo heartily as he uſed. I have at laſt ſeen the princeſs *

* *Caroline* princeſs of *Wales*, afterwards queen, conſort of *George* II.

twice this week by her own commands; ſhe retains her old civility, and I my old freedom; ſhe charges me without ceremony to be author of a bad book *, though I told her how angry the miniſtry were; but ſhe aſſures me, that both ſhe and the p—— were very well pleaſed with every particular; but I diſowned the whole affair, as you know I very well might, only gave her leave, ſince ſhe liked the book, to ſuppoſe what author ſhe pleaſed.—— You will wonder to find me ſay ſo much of politicks, but I keep very bad company, who are full of nothing elſe. Pray be very careful of your charge, or I ſhall order my lodgers the bulk of their glaſſes, and the number of their bottles.——I ſtole this time to write to you, having very little to ſpare. I go as ſoon as poſſible to the country, and ſhall rarely ſee this town.

My ſervice to all friends.

I deſire you will ſend me ſix ſetts of the edition of the Drapiers, by the firſt convenience of any friend or acquaintance that comes hither.

* *Gulliver's* Travellers.

LETTER

LETTER XXIII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

London, June 24, 1727.

I Have received your laſt, with the incloſed print. I deſire you will let Dr. *Delany* know, that I tranſcribed the ſubſtance of his letter, and the tranſlation of what was regiſtered, and added a whole ſtate of the caſe, and gave it Mrs. *Howard* to give to the prince from me, and to deſire, that as chancellor, he would do what he thought moſt fit*. I forgot to aſk Mrs. *Howard*† what was done in it, the next time I ſaw her, and the day I came to town came the news of the king's death, of which I ſent particulars the very ſame day to our friend; ſince then we have been all in a hurry, with millions of ſchemes. I deferred kiſſing the king's and queen's hands till the third day, when my friends at court chid me for deferring it ſo long. I have been and am ſo extremely

* His royal highneſs *George* prince of *Wales*, chancellor of the univerſity of *Dublin*.

† Afterwards counteſs of *Suffolk*.

buſy, that though I begin this letter, I cannot finiſh it till next poſt; for now it is the laſt moment it can go, and I have much more to ſay. I was juſt ready to go to *France*, when the news of the king's* death arrived, and I came to town in order to begin my journey. But I was deſired to delay it, and I then determined it a ſecond time: when upon ſome new incidents I was with great vehemence diſſuaded from it by certain perſons, whom I could not diſobey. Thus things ſtand with me. My ſtomach is pretty good, but for ſome days my head has not been right, yet it is what I have been formerly uſed to. Here is a ſtrange world, and our friend would reproach me for my ſhare in it; but it ſhall be ſhort, for I deſign ſoon to return into the country. I am thinking of a chancellor for the univerſity, and have pitched upon one; but whether he will like it, or my word be of any uſe, I know not. The talk is now for a moderating ſcheme, wherein no body ſhall be uſed the worſe or better for being called whig or

* King *George* I.

tory,

tory, and the king hath received both with great equality, ſhewing civilities to ſeveral who are openly known to be the latter. I prevailed with a dozen, that we ſhould go in a line to kiſs the king's and queen's hands. We have now done with repining, if we ſhall be uſed well, and not baited as formerly; we all agree in it, and if things do not mend it is not our faults: we have made our offers: if otherwiſe, we are as we were. It is agreed the miniſtry will be changed, but the others will have a ſoft fall; although the king muſt be exceſſive generous, if he forgives the treatment of ſome people. I writ long ago my thoughts to my viceroy, and he may proceed as he ſhall be adviſed. But if the archbiſhop * goes on to proceed to *ſub poena contemptus* etc. I would have an appeal at proper time, which I ſuppoſe muſt be to delegates, or the crown, I know not which. However I will ſpend a hundred or two pounds, rather than be enſlaved, or betray a right which I do not value three-pence, but my ſucceſſors may. My ſervice to all friends;

* Dr. *William King.*

and ſo thinking I have ſaid enough, I bid you farewel heartily, and long to eat of your fruit, for I dare eat none here. It hath coſt me five ſhillings in victuals ſince I came here, and ten pounds to ſervants where I have dined. I ſuppoſe my agent* in *Sheep-ſtreet* takes care and enquires about my new agent.

LETTER XXIV.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Twickenham, July 1, 1727.

I Had yours of *June* 22. You complain of not hearing from me; I never was ſo conſtant a writer. I have writ ſix times to our friends, and as many to you. Mr. *Pope* is reading your *Perſius*; he is frequently ſick, and ſo at this time; he has read it, but you muſt wait till next letter for his judgment. He would know whether it is deſigned for an elegant tranſlation, or only to ſhew the meaning; I reckon it an explanation of a difficult author, not only for learners, but for thoſe

* Rev. Mr. *John Worral.*

alſo

alſo who are not expert in latin, becauſe he is a very dark author: I would not have your book printed entire, till I treat with my bookſeller here for your advantage. There is a word *(Concacuus)* which you have not explained, nor the reaſon of it. Where you are ignorant, you ſhould confeſs you are ignorant. I writ to *Stella* the day we heard the k----- was dead, and the circumſtances of it. I hold you a guinea, I ſhall forget ſomething. *Worral* writ to me lately. In anſwer, I deſire that when the archbiſhop comes to a determination, that an appeal be properly lodged, by which I will elude him till my return, which will be at *Michaelmas*. I have left *London*, and ſtay here a week, and then I ſhall go thither again; juſt to ſee the queen, and ſo come back hither. Here are a thouſand ſchemes wherein they would have me engaged, which I embrace but coldly, becauſe I like none of them. I have been this ten days inclining to my old diſeaſe of giddineſs, a little tottering; our friend underſtands it, but I grow cautious, and am ſomething better; cyder and champagne and fruit have been the cauſe. But now I

am

am very regular, and I eat enough. I took Dr. *Delany's* paper to the king when he was prince; he and his ſecretary * are diſcontented with the provoſt †, but they find he has law on his ſide. The king's death hath broke that meaſure. I propoſed the prince of *Wales* to be chancellor, and I believe ſo it will go. Pray copy out the verſes I writ to *Stella* on her collecting my verſes, and ſend them to me, for we want ſome to make our poetical miſcellany large enough, and I am not there to pick what ſhould be added. Direct them, and all other double papers to lord *Bathurſt*, in *St. James's ſquare*, *London*. I was in a fright about your verſes on *Stella's* ſickneſs, but glad when they were a month old.

Deſire our friends to let me know, what I ſhould buy for them here of any kind. I had juſt now a long letter from Mr. *Dingley*, and another from Mr. *Synge*. Pray tell the latter, that I return him great thanks, and will leave the viſiting affair to his diſcretion. But all the lawyers in *Europe* ſhall never perſuade me, that it is in the

* *Samuel Mollyneux*, eſq; † Rev. Mr. *Baldwin*.

A. Bp's

A. Bp's power to take or refuſe my proxy, when I have the king's leave of abſence. If he be violent, I will appeal, and die two or three hundred pounds poorer to defend the rights of the dean. Pray aſk Mr. *Synge* whether his fenocchio be grown; it is now fit to eat here, and we eat it like ſellary, either with or without oil, *etc.* I deſign to paſs my time wholly in the country, having ſome buſineſs to do, and ſettle, before I leave *England* for the laſt time. I will ſend you Mr. *Pope's* criticiſms, and my own, on your work. Pray forget nothing of what I deſire you. Pray God bleſs you all. If the king had lived but ten days longer, I ſhould be now at *Paris*. Simpleton! the *Drapiers* ſhould have been ſent unbound, but 'tis no great matter; two or three would have been enough. I ſee Mrs. *Fad* but ſeldom, I never trouble them but when I am ſent for; ſhe expects me ſoon, and after that perhaps no more while I am here. I deſire it may be told that I never go to court, which I mention becauſe of a paſſage in Mrs. *Dingley's* letter; ſhe ſpeaks mighty good things of your kindneſs. I do not want that poem to

Stella,

Stella to print it entire, but ſome paſſages out of it, if they deſerve it, to lengthen the volume. Read all this letter without heſitation, and I'll give you a pot of ale. I intend to be with you at *Michaelmas*, barr impoſſibilities.

LETTER XXV.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Twickenham, Aug. 12, 1727.

I AM cleverly caught, if ever gentleman was cleverly caught; for three days after I came to town with lord *Oxford* * from *Cambridgeſhire*, which was ten days ago, my old deafneſs ſeized me, and hath continued ever ſince with great encreaſe; ſo that I am now deafer than ever you knew me, and yet a little leſs I think than I was yeſterday; but which is worſe, about four days ago my giddineſs ſeized me, and I was ſo very ill, that yeſterday I took a hearty vomit, and though I now totter, yet I think I am a thought better; but

* Son of the late right honourable *Robert Harley*, lord *high* treaſurer of *England*, created earl of *Oxford* and *Mortimer* by queen *Anne*.

what

what will be the event, I know not; one thing I know, that theſe deaf fits uſe to continue five or ſix weeks, and I am reſolved if it continues, or my giddineſs, ſome days longer, I will leave this place, and remove to *Greenwich*, or ſomewhere near *London*, and take my couſin *Lancelot* to be my nurſe. Our friends know her; it is the ſame with *Pat Rolt*. If my diſorder ſhould keep me longer than my licence of abſence laſts, I would have you get Mr. *Worral* to renew it; it will not expire till the ſixth or ſeventh of *October*, and I reſolved to begin my journey *Sept.* 15th. Mr. *Worral* will ſee by the date of my licence what time the new one ſhould commence; but he has ſeven weeks yet to conſider: I only ſpeak in time. I am very uneaſy here, becauſe ſo many of our acquaintance come to ſee us, and I cannot be ſeen; beſides, Mr. *Pope* is too ſickly and complaiſant; therefore I reſolve to go ſomewhere elſe. This is a little unlucky, my head will not bear writing long: I want to be at home, where I can turn you out, or let you in, as I think beſt. The king and queen come in two days to our

neigh-

neighbourhood *; and there I ſhall be expected, and cannot go; which however is none of my grievances, for I had rather be abſent, and have now too good an excuſe. I believe this giddineſs is the diſorder, that will at laſt get the better of me; but I had rather it ſhould not be now; and I hope and believe it will not, for I am now better than yeſterday.—Since my dinner my giddineſs is much better, and my deafneſs a hair's breadth not ſo bad. 'Tis juſt as uſual, worſt in the morning and at evening. I will be very temperate; and in the midſt of peaches, figs, nectarins, and mulberries, I touch not a bit. I hope I ſhall however ſet out in the midſt of *September*, as I deſigned.—This is a long letter for an ill head: ſo adieu. My ſervice to our two friends and all others.

* *Richmond.*

LETTER

LETTER XXVI.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Twickenham, Aug. 29, 1727.

I Have had your letter of the 19th, and expect, before you read this, to receive another from you with the moſt fatal news that can ever come to me, unleſs I ſhould be put to death for ſome ignominious crime. I continue very ill with my giddineſs and deafneſs, of which I had two days intermiſſion, but ſince worſe, and I ſhall be perfectly content if God ſhall pleaſe to call me away at this time. Here is a triple cord of friendſhip broke, which hath laſted thirty years, twenty-four of which in *Ireland*. I beg, if you have not writ to me before you get this, to tell me no particulars, but the event in general: my weakneſs, my age, my friendſhip will bear no more. I have mentioned the caſe as well as I knew it to a phyſician, who is my friend; and I find his methods were the ſame, air and exerciſe, and at laſt aſſes-milk. I will tell you ſincerely, that if I were younger, and in health, or in hopes

of it, I would endeavour to divert my mind by all methods in order to paſs my life in quiet; but I now want only three months of ſixty. I am ſtrongly viſited with a diſeaſe, that will at laſt cut me off, if I ſhould this time eſcape; if not, I have but a poor remainder, and that is below any wiſe man's valuing. I do not intend to return to *Ireland* ſo ſoon as I purpoſed; I would not be there in the very midſt of grief. I deſire you will ſpeak to Mr. *Worral* to get a new licence about the beginning of *October*, when my old one (as he will ſee by the date) ſhall expire; but if that fatal accident were not to happen, I am not able to travel in my preſent condition. What I intend is, immediately to leave this place, and go with my couſin for a nurſe about five miles from *London* on the other ſide towards the ſea, and if I recover, I will either paſs this winter near *Saliſbury-plain*, or in *France*; and therefore I deſire Mr. *Worral* may make this licence run like the former [To *Great-Britain*, or elſewhere for the recovery of his health.]

Neither

Neither my health nor grief will permit me to ſay more: your directions to Mr. *Lancelot* at his houſe in *New Bond-ſtreet*, over againſt the *Crown and cuſhion*, will reach me. Farewel.

This ſtroke was unexpected, and my fears laſt year were ten times greater*.

LETTER XXVII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Lond. Sept. 2, 1727.

I Had yours of the 19th of *Auguſt*, which I anſwered the 29th from *Twickenham*. I came to town on the laſt day of *Auguſt*, being impatient of ſtaying there longer, where ſo much company came to us while I was ſo giddy and deaf. I am now got to my couſin *Lancelot's* houſe, where I deſire all letters may be directed to me; I am ſtill in the ſame condition, or rather worſe, for I walk like a drunken man, and am deafer than ever you knew me. If I had any tolerable health, I would go this moment to *Ireland*; yet I think I would

* See Letter xxi.

not, conſidering the news I daily expect to hear from you. I have juſt received yours of *Auguſt* 24; I kept it an hour in my pocket with all the ſuſpenſe of a man, who expected to hear the worſt news that fortune could give him; and at the ſame time was not able to hold up my head. Theſe are the perquiſites of living long: the laſt act of life is always a tragedy at beſt; but it is a bitter aggravation to have one's beſt friend go before one. I deſired in my laſt, that you would not enlarge upon that event; but tell me the bare fact. I long knew that our dear friend had not the *ſtamina vitae*; but my friendſhip could not arm me againſt this accident, although I foreſaw it. I have ſaid enough in my laſt letter, which now I ſuppoſe is with you. I know not whether it be an addition to my grief or no, that I am now extremely ill; for it would have been a reproach to me to be in perfect health, when ſuch a friend is deſperate. I do profeſs upon my ſalvation, that the diſtreſſed and deſperate condition of our friend, makes life ſo indifferent to me, who by courſe of nature have ſo little left, that I do not think it worth

worth the time to ſtruggle; yet I ſhould think, according to what hath been formerly, that I may happen to overcome this preſent diſorder; and to what advantage? Why, to ſee the loſs of that perſon for whoſe ſake only life was worth preſerving. I brought both thoſe friends over *, that we might be happy together as long as God ſhould pleaſe; the knot is broken, and the remaining perſon, you know, has ill anſwered the end; and the other, who is now to be loſt, is all that was valuable. You agreed with me, or you are a great hypocrite. What have I to do in the world? I never was in ſuch agonies as when I received your letter, and had it in my pocket.—I am able to hold up my ſorry head no longer.

* Mrs. *Johnſon* and Mrs. *Dingley*, both relations of ſir *William Temple*.

LETTER XXVIII.

Mr. POPE *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Twickenham, Sept. 6.

SIR,

I AM both obliged and alarmed by your letter. What you mention of a particular friend of the dean's being upon the brink of another world, gives me great pain; for it makes me, in tenderneſs to him, wiſh him with you; and at the ſame time I fear he is not in a condition to make the journey. Though (to eaſe you as far as I can) his phyſician and friend Dr. *Arbuthnot* aſſures me, he will ſoon be well. At preſent he is very deaf, and more uneaſy than I hoped that complaint alone would have made him. I apprehend he has written to you in a melancholy way,

This letter was probably an anſwer to one ſent by Dr. *Sheridan* to Mr. *Pope*, when he laſt wrote to the dean. The reaſon of his going to *London* appears by the two preceding letters, and about the time mentioned in this *he returned* again to *Ireland*. Mrs. *Johnſon* languiſhed till the 28th of *January* following and then died. During her ſickneſs he compoſed the prayers which immediately follow this little collection of letters. They were originally printed from his own hand writing.

which

which has put you into a greater fright, than (with God's will) we may have any reaſon for. He talks of returning to *Ireland* in three weeks, if he recovers ſufficiently; if not, he will ſtay here this winter. Upon pretence of ſome very unavoidable occaſions he went to *London* four days ſince, where I ſee him as often as he will let me. I was extremely concerned at his *opiniatretè* in leaving me; but he ſhall not get rid of the friend, though he may of his houſe. I have ſuggeſted to him the remedy you mention: and I will not leave him a day till I ſee him better. I wiſh you could ſee us in *England* without manifeſt inconvenience to yourſelf; though I heartily hope and believe, that our friend will do well. I ſincerely honour you for your warmth of affection, where it is ſo juſtly merited; and am, both for his ſake and your own, with great eſteem,

SIR,

Your truly-affectionate

and obedient ſervant,

A. POPE.

P. S. I have often deſired the dean to make known to you my ſenſe of the good opinion you have expreſt of me in your letters. I am pleaſed to have an opportunity of thanking you under my hand, and I deſire you to continue it to one, who is no way ungrateful.

LETTER XXIX.

Dr. SWIFT *to Mrs.* MOORE.

Deanry-houſe, Dec. 7th, 1727.

DEAR MADAM,

THOUGH I ſee you ſeldomer than is agreeable to my inclinations, yet you have no friend in the world, that is more concerned for any thing that can affect your mind, your health, or your fortune; I have always had the higheſt eſteem for your virtue, the greateſt value for your converſation, and the trueſt affection for your perſon; and therefore cannot but heartily condole with you for the loſs of ſo amiable, and (what is more) ſo favourite a child. Theſe are the neceſſary conſequences of too ſtrong attachments,

ments, by which we are grieving ourſelves with the death of thoſe we love, as we muſt one day grieve thoſe, who love us, with the death of ourſelves. For life is a tragedy, wherein we ſit as ſpectators a while, and then act our own part in it. Self-love, as it is the motive to all our actions, ſo it is the ſole cauſe of our grief. The dear perſon you lament, is by no means an object of pity, either in a moral or religious ſenſe. Philoſophy always taught men to deſpiſe life, as a moſt contemptible thing in itſelf; and religion regards it only as a preparation for a better, which you are taught to be certain, that ſo innocent a perſon is now in poſſeſſion of; ſo that ſhe is an immenſe gainer, and you and her friends the only loſers. Now, under miſfortunes of this kind, I know no conſolation more effectual to a reaſonable perſon, than to reflect rather upon what is left, than what is loſt. She was neither an only child, nor an only daughter. You have three children left, one* of them of an age to be uſeful to his family, and the two others as promiſing as can be expected

* *Charles Deveniſh*, eſq;

from their age; ſo that according to the general diſpenſations of God almighty you have ſmall reaſon to repine upon that article of life. And religion will tell you, that the true way to preſerve them is, not to fix any of them too deep in your heart, which is a weakneſs, that God ſeldom leaves long unpuniſhed: common obſervation ſhewing us, that ſuch favourite children are either ſpoiled by their parents indulgence, or ſoon taken out of the world; which laſt is, generally ſpeaking, the lighter puniſhment of the two.

God, in his wiſdom, hath been pleaſed to load our declining years with many ſufferings, with diſeaſes, and decays of nature, with the death of many friends, and the ingratitude of more; ſometimes with the loſs or diminution of our fortunes, when our infirmities moſt need them; often with contempt from the world, and always with neglect from it; with the death of our moſt hopeful or uſeful children; with a want of reliſh for all worldly enjoyments; with a general diſlike of perſons and things: and though all theſe are very natural effects of increaſing years, yet they were intended

by

by the author of our being to wean us gradually from our fondneſs of life, the nearer we approach towards the end of it. And this is the uſe you are to make in prudence, as well as in conſcience, of all the afflictions you have hitherto undergone, as well as of thoſe, which in the courſe of nature and providence you have reaſon to expect. May God, who hath endowed you with ſo many virtues, add ſtrength of mind and reliance upon his mercy in proportion to your preſent ſufferings, as well as thoſe he may think fit to try you with through the remainder of your life.

I fear my preſent ill diſpoſition both of health and mind * has made me but a ſorry comforter: however, it will ſhew that no circumſtance of life can put you out of my mind, and that I am with the trueſt reſpect, eſteem, and friendſhip,

DEAR MADAM,

Your moſt obedient,

and moſt humble ſervant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

* It *was written* little more *than a month* before Mrs. *Johnſon*'s death, an event which was then almoſt daily expected.

LETTER XXX.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

* *Market-hill, Aug.* 2. 1728.

OUR friends here, as well as myſelf, were ſadly diſappointed upon hearing the account of your journey. No body in town or country, as we were informed, knew where you were; but I perſuaded our family, that you were certainly in a way of making yourſelf eaſy, and had got that living you mentioned, and accordingly we were grieved and rejoiced at the loſs and ſettlement of a friend; but it never entered into our heads, that you were beſtowing forty days in ſeveral ſtages between conſtable and conſtable without any real benefit to yourſelf, further than of exerciſe; and we wiſhed, that no body ſhould have had the benefit of your long abſence from your ſchool, but yourſelf by a good living, or we by your good company: much leſs that the pleaſure of ſpighting *T*—— had been your great motive. I hear-

* The ſeat of ſir *Arthur Acheſon.*

tily

tily wiſh you were ſettled at *Hamilton's* Bawn, and I would be apt to adviſe you not to quit your thoughts that way, if the matter may be brought to bear; for by a letter I juſt received from the biſhop of *Cork*, which was ſhort and dry, with the ſtale excuſe of pre-engagements, I doubt you can hope nothing from him.—As to what you call my exerciſe, I have long quitted it; it gave me too much conſtraint, and the world does not deſerve it. We may keep it cold, till the middle of winter.

As to my return, there are many ſpeculations. I am well here, and hate removals; my ſcheme was, that you ſhould come hither as you ſay, and I return with you in your chaiſe. Sir *Arthur*, on hearing your letter, preſſed me to ſtay longer. I am a very buſy man, ſuch as at *Quilca*, which you will know when you come; yet I would contrive to be preſſed more to ſtay till *Chriſtmas*, and then you may contrive to be here again, and take me back with you time enough for my own viſitation: and my reaſon of ſtaying is, to be here the planting and pruning time, *etc.* I hate *Dublin*, and love the retirement here,

here, and the civility of my hoſts. This is my ſtate and humour upon it, and accordingly you are to manage my ſcheme. However I would have you keep your vacation of *September* here; and let Mrs. *Brent* ſend me a dozen guineas (half of them half-guineas) by you, and a periwig, and a new riding gown and caſſock, and whatever elſe I may want by a longer abſence, provided you will reſolve and ſwear that I ſhall ſtay.

I had all Mrs. *Brent's* packets by Mr. *Little*. My ſervice to Mrs. *Dingley*; I cannot ſay, that I have more to ſay, than to ſay that I am, *etc.*

LETTER XXXI.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

* *Sept.* 18. 1728.

MY continuance here is owing partly to indolence, and partly to my hatred to *Dublin*. I am in a middling way, between healthy and ſick, hardly ever without a little giddineſs or deafneſs, and

* This ſhould alſo be dated from *Market-hill.*

ſome-

ſometimes both: ſo much for that. As to what you call my leſſon, I told you I would think no more of it, neither do I conceive the world deſerves ſo much trouble from you or me. I think the ſufferings of the country for want of ſilver deſerves a paper *, ſince the remedy is ſo eaſy, and thoſe in power ſo negligent. I had ſome other ſubjects in my thoughts; but truly I am taken up ſo much with long lampoons on a perſon, who owns you for a back, that I have no time for any thing elſe; and if I do not produce one every now and then of about two hundred lines, I am chid for my idleneſs, and threatened with you. I deſire you will ſtep to the deanry, ſpeak to Mrs. *Brent* †, bid her open the middle great drawer of *Ridgeway's* ſcrutore in my cloſet, and then do you take out from thence, the hiſtory ‡ in folio, marble cover; and two thin folio's fairly writ. I forget the titles, but you have read them; one is an account of the proceedings of lord *Oxford's* miniſtry, and

* In the *Intelligencer*, the xixth number of which is on this ſubject.

† The dean's houſe-keeper.

‡ Hiſtory of the peace of *Utrecht*.

the

the other * to the ſame purpoſe. There are foul copies of both in the ſame drawer, but do you take out the fair ones, not in my hand. Let them be packed up, and brought hither by the bearer. My lady is perpetually quarrelling with ſir *Arthur* and me, and ſhews every creature the libels I have writ againſt her †.

Mr. *Worral* ſent me the particulars of the havock made in *Naboth's* vineyard ‡. ——The d—— burſt, *etc.*

I think lady *Dun's* burning would be an admirable ſubject to ſhew, how hateful an animal a human creature is, that is known to have never done any good. The rabble all rejoicing, *etc.* which they would not have done at any misfortune to a man known to be charitable.

I wiſh you could get in with the primate, on the account of ſome diſcourſe about you here to-day with *Whaley* and and *Walmſley*. *Whaley* goes to *Dublin* on

* The ſtate of affairs in 1714. See vol. III.

† See *Hamilton's Bawn*, or the *grand queſtion debated.*

‡ A field not far from the deanry-houſe, which doctor *Swift* encloſed at a great expence with a fine ſtone wall lined with brick, againſt which he planted vines and the beſt choſen fruit trees, for the benefit of the dean of St. *Patrick's* for the time being.

Monday

Monday next in order for *England*. I would have you ſee him. I fancy you may do ſome good with the primate as to the firſt good vacant ſchool, if you wheedle him, and talk a little whiggiſhly.

LETTER XXXII*.

Mr. POPE *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

SIR,

I Thank you kindly for your news of the dean of St. *Patrick's*, for your *Perſius*, for every thing in your letter. I will uſe my warmeſt endeavours to ſerve Dr. *Whaley* †. Beſides his own merit, the demerit of his antagoniſt goes into the ſcale, and the dean tells me he is a coadjutant of that fool *Smedley* ‡. You *muſt have ſeen*, but you *cannot have read*, what he has lately publiſhed againſt our friend and me. The only pleaſure a bad writer can give me, he has given, that of being abuſed with

* This letter is not dated, but it appears, by the mention made of the *Intelligencers*, to be written in 1728, and by the dean's libelling the lady, to be while he was at ſir *Arthur's*, where he wrote *Hamilton's Bawn*.

† An eminent clergyman of the dioceſe of *Armagh*.

‡ Dean of *Fernes*. See the poetry vol. VII.

my betters and my friends. I am much pleaſed with moſt of the *Intelligencers*, but I am a little piqued at the author of 'em for not once doing me the honour of a mention upon ſo honourable an occaſion as being ſlandered by the dunces, together with my friend the dean, who is properly the author of the *Dunciad:* it had never been writ but at his requeſt, and for his deafneſs*: for had he been able to converſe with me, do you think I had amuſed my time ſo ill? I will not trouble you with amendments to ſo imperfect an edition, as is now publiſhed; you'll ſoon ſee a better, with a full and true commentary, ſetting all miſtakes right, and branding none but our own cattle. Some very good epigrams on the gentlemen of the *Dunciad* have been ſent me from *Oxford*, and others of the *London* authors: if I had an *Amanuenſis* (which is a thing neither I, nor my common trifles are worth) you ſhould have them with this. If your univerſity or town have produced any on this ſubject, pray ſend 'em me, or keep them at leaſt

* See this compliment elegantly returned in a poem addreſſed to Mr. *Pope*, vol. VI.

together,

together, for another day they may all meet.

I've writ to the dean juſt now by Mr. *Elrington*, who charges himſelf with this, and have inſerted a hint or two of his libelling the lady of the family; in as innocent a manner as he does it, he will hardly ſuſpect I had any information of it.

Though I am a very ill correſpondent, I ſhall at all times be glad to have the favour of a line from you. My eyeſight is bad, my head often in pain, my time ſtrangely taken up. Were I my own maſter (which I thank God I yet am, in all points but one, where humanity only conſtrains me) I would infallibly ſee *Ireland* before I die. But whether that, or many other of my little, though warm deſigns, will ever take effect,

Caligноſa nocte premit Deus!

I am (wherever I am) the dean's, and the dean's friends, and conſequently faithfully,

SIR,

Your affectionate ſervant,

A. POPE.

LETTER XXXIII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Dublin, March 27, 1733.

I Received your letter with ſome pleaſure, and a good deal of concern. The condition you are in requires the greateſt haſte hither, although your ſchool did not; and when you arrive, I will force Dr. *Helſham* to ſee and direct you; your ſcheme of riding and country-air you find hath not anſwered, and therefore you have nothing to truſt to but the aſſiſtance of a friendly, ſkilful doctor. For whether they can do any good or no, it is all we have for it; and you cannot afford to die at preſent, becauſe the publick, and all your family have occaſion for you. Beſides, I do not like the place you are in *, from your account, ſince you ſay people are dying there ſo faſt. You cannot afford to loſe daily blood; but I ſuppoſe you are no more regular, than you have been in your

* The free-ſchool of *Cavan*, in the gift of the crown, for which Dr. *Sheridan* exchanged his living at *Dunboyne*, and in which he hath been ſince ſucceeded by Mr. *Moore*,

whole

whole life. I like the article very much, which you propoſe in your will; and if that takes place forty years hence, and God for the ſins of men ſhould continue that life ſo long, I would have it be ſtill inſerted; unleſs you could make it a little ſharper. I own you have too much reaſon to complain of ſome friends, who next to yourſelf have done you moſt hurt, whom ſtill I eſteem and frequent, though I confeſs I cannot heartily forgive. Yet certainly the caſe was not merely perſonal malice to you, (although it had the ſame effect) but a kind of I know not what job, which one of them hath often heartily repented; however it came to be patched up. I am confident your collection of *Bon mots* *, and *Contes à rire* will be much the beſt extant; but you are apt to be terribly ſanguine about the profits of publiſhing: however it ſhall have all the puſhing I can give. I have been much out of order with a ſpice of my giddineſs, which began before you left us: I am better of late days, but not right yet, though I take daily drops and bitters.

* Perhaps *Bon mots de Stella*, and *Thoughts on various ſubjects*, are part of this collection.

I muſt do the beſt I can, but ſhall never more be a night-walker. You hear they have in *England* paſſed the exciſe on tobacco, and by their votes it appears they intend it on more articles. And care is taken by ſome ſpecial friends here to have it the ſame way here. We are ſlaves already. And from my youth upwards, the great wiſe men, whom I uſed to be among, taught me, that a general exciſe (which they now by degrees intend) is the moſt direct and infallible way to ſlavery. Pray G— ſend it them in his juſtice, for they well deſerve it. All your friends and the town are juſt as you left it. I humdrum it on, either on horſeback, or dining and ſitting the evening at home, endeavouring to write, but write nothing merely out of indolence, and want of ſpirits. No ſoul has broke his neck, or is hanged, or married; only *Cancerina** is dead, and I let her go to her grave without a coffin, and without fees.—So I am going to take my

* One of thoſe poor people, to whom the dean uſed to give money, when he met them in his walks. Some of them he named thus, partly for diſtinction and partly for humour; *Cancerina, Stumpanympha, Pull-a-gown-a, Friteritla, Flora, Stumpantha.*

evening

evening walk after five, having not been out of doors yet. I wiſh you well and ſafe at home; pray call on me on *Sunday*, night.

I am yours, etc.

P. S. I believe there are a hundred literal blunders, but I cannot ſtay to mend them. — So pick as you are able. I am not ſo FRANK a writer as you.

LETTER XXXIV.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Sept. 12, 1735.

HERE is a very ingenious obſervation upon the days of the week, and in rhime, worth your obſervation, and very proper for the information of boys and girls, that they may not forget to reckon them: *Sunday's a pun-day, Monday's a dun-day, Tueſday's a news-day, Wedneſday's a friend's-day, Thurſday's a curs'd-day, Friday's a dry-day, Saturday's the latter-day.* I intend ſomething of equal uſe upon the months: as *January, women vary.* I ſhall likewiſe

likewiſe in due time make ſome obſervation upon each year as it paſſes. So for the preſent year:

One thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty-five,
When only the d—— and b—ps will thrive.

And for the next:

One thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty-ſix,
When the d—— will carry the b—ps to Styx.

Perge:

One thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty-ſeven,
When the whigs are ſo blind they miſtake hell
for heav'n.

I will carry theſe predictions no further than to the year 2001, when the learned think the world will be at end, or the fine-all-cat a-ſtrow-fee.

The laſt is the period, two thouſand and one,
When m—— and b—— to hell all are gone.

When that time comes, pray remember the diſcovery came from me.

It is now time I ſhould begin my letter. I hope you got ſafe to *Cavan*, and have got

no cold in thoſe two terrible days. All your friends are well, and I as I uſed to be. I received yours. My humble ſervice to your lady, and love to your children. I ſuppoſe you have all the news ſent to you. I hear of no marriages going on. One dean *Croſs*, an eminent divine, we hear is to be biſhop of *Cork*.—Stay till I aſk a ſervant, what *Patrick's* bells ring for ſo late at night—You fellow, is it for joy or ſorrow? I believe it ſome of our royal birth-days.——Oh, they tell me, it is for joy a new maſter is choſen for the corporation of butchers. So farewel.

LETTER XXXV.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Sept. 30, 1735.

YESTERDAY was the going-out of the laſt lord-mayor, and to-day the coming-in of the new, who is alderman *Grattan*. The duke * was at both dinners, but I thought it enough to go to-day, and I came away before ſix, with very little

* The duke of *Dorſet* lord lieutenant.

meat or drink. The club* meets in a week, and I determine to leave the town as ſoon as poſſible, for I am not able to live within the air of ſuch raſcals; but whither to go, or how far my health will permit me to travel, I cannot tell; for my mind miſgives me, that you are neither in humour nor capacity to receive me as a gueſt. I had your law-letter. Thoſe things require ſerious conſideration: in order to bring them to a due perfection, a wiſe man will prepare a large fund of idioms; which are highly uſeful when literally tranſlated by a ſkilful, eloquent hand, and, except our *Latino-Anglicus*, is the moſt neceſſary as well as ornamental part of human learning. But then we muſt take ſpecial care of infuſing the moſt uſeful precepts for the direction of human life, particularly for inſtructing princes and great miniſters, diſtributing our praiſes and cenſures with the utmoſt impartiality and juſtice. This is what I have preſumed to attempt, although very conſcious to myſelf of my inferior abilities for ſuch a performance.

* The *iriſh* parliament. See the next letter, and the poem there mentioned.

I begin

I begin with *lady*; and becauſe the judicious Mr. *Locke* ſays it is neceſſary to ſettle terms, before we write upon any ſubject, I deſcribe a certain female of your acquaintance, whoſe name ſhall be *Dorothy*; it is in the following manner: *Dolis aſtra per, aſtra mel, a ſus, a quoque et; atra pes, an id lar, alas ibo nes, a præ ter, at at lar, avi ſi ter, age ipſi, aſtro lar, an empti pate, aræ lar, aram lar, an et, ades e ver, aſt rumpet, ad en, agam lar, agrum lar, ac ros pus, afflat error, ape e per, as noti nos, araver, adhuc ſtare, aſſo ſis ter, avi per, ad rive lar, age lar, apud lar, a ſis lar, aſis ter, a far ter, as hi ter, anus lar, a mus lar, arat lar, a minximus, a prata pace, a gallo per, a ſive.* Moſt learned ſir, I entreat you will pleaſe to obſerve (ſince I muſt ſpeak in the vulgar language) that in the above forty-three denominations for females, many of them end with the domeſtcik deity *Lar*, to ſhew that women were chiefly created for family affairs; and yet I cannot hear, that any other author hath made the ſame remark. I have likewiſe begun a treatiſe of *geography*, (the *Anglo-anglarians* call it erroneouſly *Jog*

Ralph.

Ralph I) Mei quo te ſummo ſit? Aſtra canis a miti citi; an dy et Ali cantis qui te as bigas it. Barba dos is more populus. An tego is a des arti here. I have a third treatiſe to direct young ladies in reading. *Ama dis de Gallis a fine his tori, an dy et Belli anis is ab et er. Summas eurus Valent in an Dorſo ne isthmos te legant ovum alto bis ure. I canna me fore do mæſti cani males o fallique nat ure; na mel i, ac at, arat, amaſti, fanda lædi; Imæ ad amo uſto o; a lædi inde edi mite ex cæptas a beaſti e verme et aram lingo ut. Præis mi cum pari ſono dius orno?*

I believe ſome evil ſpirit hath got poſſeſſion of you and a few others, in conceiving I have any power with the d—— of *D*——, or with any one biſhop or man of power. I did but glance a ſingle word to the d—— about as proper a thing as he could do, and yet he turned it off to ſome other diſcourſe. You ſay one word of my mouth would do, *etc.* I believe the rhime of my word would do juſt as much. Am I not univerſally known to be one, who diſlikes all preſent perſons and proceedings? Another writes to deſire, that I would prevail

vail on the archbiſhop of *Dublin* * to give him the beſt prebend of St. *Patrick's*. Let biſhop *Clayton* † allow the reſignation, ſince *Donellan* is provided for. I mentioned to the d—— that *Donellan* ſhould be dean of *Cork*, on purpoſe to follow the reſignation of old *Caulfield*, but it would not do, though *Caulfield* ſeems to have ſome hopes, and it is biſhop *Clayton's* fault if he does not yield, *etc.*

LETTER XXXVI.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

§ *April* 24, 1736.

I Have been very ill for theſe two months paſt with giddineſs and deafneſs, which laſted me till about ten days ago, when I gradually recovered, but ſtill am weak and indolent, not thinking any thing worth my thoughts; and although (I forget what I am going to ſay, ſo it ſerves for nothing) I am well enough to ride, yet I will not

* Dr. *John Hoadly.*

† Dr. *Clayton*, biſhop of *Cork.*

§ The paragraphs in *italick* in this and the following letter were written by Mrs. *Whiteway*,

be

be at the pains. Your friend Mrs. *Whiteway*, who is upon all occaſions ſo zealous to vindicate, is one whom I deſire you to chide; for during my whole ſickneſs, ſhe was perpetually plaguing and ſpunging on me; and though ſhe would drink no wine herſelf, yet ſhe encreaſed the expence by making me force it down her throat. Some of your eight rules I follow, ſome I reject, ſome I cannot compaſs, I mean merry fellows. Mr. *J. R*—— never fails; I did within two days paſt ring him ſuch a peal in relation to you, that he muſt be the d——l not to conſider it; I will uſe him the ſame way if he comes to-morrow (which I do not doubt) for a pint of wine. I like your project of a ſatyr on *Fairbrother* *, who is an arrant raſcal in every circumſtance.

Every ſyllable that is worth reading in this letter, you are to ſuppoſe I writ it; the dean only took the hints from me, but he has put them ſo ill together, that I am forced to tell you this in my own juſtification. Had you been worth hanging, you would have come

* See the next letter.

to

to town this vacation, and I would have ſhewn you a poem on the legion-club. *I do not doubt but that a certain perſon will pretend he writ it, becauſe there is a copy of it in his hand, lying on his table; but do not mind that, for there are ſome people in the world will ſay any thing. I wiſh you could give ſome account of poor Dr.* Sheridan; *I hear the reaſon he did not come to town this* Eaſter *is, that he waited to ſee a neighbour of his hanged.*

Whatever is ſaid in this page by Goody *Whiteway*, I have not read, nor will read; but aſſure you, if it relates to me 'tis all a lie; for ſhe ſays you have taught her that art, and as the world goes, and ſhe takes you for a wiſe man, ſhe ought to follow your practice. To be ſerious, I am ſorry you ſaid ſo little of your own affairs, and of your health; and when will you pay me any money? for upon my conſcience you have half ſtarved me.

The plover eggs were admirable, and the worſted for the dean's ſtockings ſo fine, that not one knitter here can knit them.

We neither of us know what the other hath writ; ſo one anſwer will ſerve, if you

write

write to us both, provided you juſtly give us both our ſhare, and each of us will read our own part. Pray tell us how you breathe, and whether that diſorder be better.

If the dean ſhould give you any hint about money, you need not mind him, for to my knowledge he borrowed twenty pounds a month ago, to keep himſelf alive.

I am ſorry to tell you, that poor Mrs. *Whiteway* is to be hanged on *Tueſday* next for ſtealing a piece of *indian* ſilk out of *Bradſhaw's* ſhop, and did not ſet the houſe on fire, as I adviſed her. I have wrote a very maſterly poem on the *legion-club*; which, if the printer ſhould be condemned to be hanged for it, you will ſee in a three-penny book; for it is 240 lines. Mrs. *Whiteway* is to have half the profit and half the hanging.

The Drapier *went this day to the* Tholſel *as a merchant, to ſign a petition to the government againſt lowering the gold, where we hear he made a long ſpeech, for which he will be reckoned a jacobite. God ſend hanging does not go round.*

Yours, etc.

LETTER XXXVII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Dub. May 15, 1736.

MRS. *Whiteway* and I were fretting, raging, ſtorming, and fuming, that you had not ſent a letter ſince you got to your *Caban*, (for the V conſonant was anciently a B) I mean *Cavan:* but however, we mingled pity; for we feared you had run away from ſchool, and left the key under the door. We were much diſappointed, that the ſpring and beginning of ſummer had not introduced the muſes, and that your now walkable roads had not rouſed your ſpirits. We are here the happieſt people in the univerſe; we have a year and a half before the club will meet to be revenged further on the clergy, who never offended them; and in *England* their parliament are following our ſteps, only with two or three ſteps for our one. It is well you have done with the church, but pray take care to get money, elſe in a year or two more they will forbid all *greek* and *latin* ſchools, as popiſh and jacobite.

cobite. I took leave of the duke and ducheſs to-day. He has prevailed on us to make a promiſe to beſtow upon *England* 25,000*l.* a year for ever, by lowering the gold coin, againſt the petition of all the merchants, ſhop-keepers, *etc.* to a man. May his own eſtate be lowered the other forty parts, for we now loſe by all gold two and a half *per cent.* He will be a better (that is to ſay a worſe) man by 60,000*l.* than he was when he came over, and the nation better (that is to ſay worſe) by above half a million; beſides the worthy method he hath taken in diſpoſal of employments in church and ſtate. Here is a curſed long libel running about in manuſcript on the *legion-club*; it is in verſe, and the fooliſh town imputes it to me. There were not above thirteen abuſed (as it is ſaid) in the original; but others have added more, which I never ſaw; though I have once read the true one. What has *Fowlbrother** done to provoke you? I either never heard, or have forgot your provocations; but he was a fellow I have never been able to endure. If it can

* *Fairbrother.* See the laſt letter, and the ſubſequent part of this.

be

be done, I [illegible]
title shall be, [illegible]
printer) in [illegible]
be here to-[illegible]
your sincere, [illegible]
ticularly; [illegible]
So adieu [illegible]

SIR,

I AM [illegible]
the [illegible]
of me to the [illegible]
them this day; [illegible]
received me with [illegible]
something had happened [illegible]
that had convinced him [illegible]
he was sorry he had [illegible]
distinction, and [illegible]
be put upon the foot of [illegible]
but treated like a [illegible]
and fortune; that if he [illegible]
Dr. Sheridan *to part* [illegible]
make her his friend, his nurse, and the manager of his family. I approved entirely of his choice, and at the same time expressed my fears, that it would be impossible for you to think of living without her; this is all that

ſticks with me. But conſidering the friend-ſhip you expreſs to me for the dean, I hope you will be perſuaded to conſider his good rather than your own; and ſend her up immediately; or elſe it will put him to the expence of giving three ſhillings and four-pence for a wife, and he declares that the badneſs of pay of his tythes, ſince the reſolutions of the parliament of Ireland, *puts this out of his power.*

I could not gueſs why you were ſo angry at *Fowlbrother*; till Mrs. *Whiteway*, who you find is now with me, ſaid it was for publiſhing ſome works of yours and mine like a rogue; which is ſo uſual to their trade, that I now am weary of being angry with it. I go on, to deſire that Mrs. *Donaldſon* * will let me know what I owe her, not in juſtice but generoſity. If you could find wine and victuals, I could be glad to paſs ſome part of the ſummer with you, if health would permit me; for I have ſome club-enemies, that would be glad to ſhoot me, and I do not love to be ſhot: it is a death I have a particular

* An innkeeper at *Cavan*.

averſion

averſion to. But I ſhall henceforth walk with ſervants well armed, and have ordered them to kill my killers; however I would have them be the beginners. I will do what I can with Mr. *R*—, who (money excepted) is a very honeſt man. How is your breathing? As to myſelf, my life and health are not worth a groat. How ſhall we get wine to your cabin? I can ſpare ſome; and am preparing diaculum to ſave my ſkin as far as *Cavan*; and even to *Belturbut*. Pray God preſerve you.

I am, etc.

LETTER XXXVIII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

Dub. June 5, 1736.

YOU muſt pay your groat (as if you had been drunk laſt night) for this letter, becauſe I am neither acquainted with any frank curr, nor the of frank king. I am glad you have got the piles, becauſe it is a mark of health, and a ſtrong conſtitution. I believe what you

ſay of the *legion-club* poem; for it plainly appears a work of a *legion-club*, for I hear there are fifty different copies; but what's that to me? And you are in the right, that they are not treated according to their merit. You never writ ſo regularly in your life, and therefore when you write to me, always take care to have the *piles*; I mean any *piles**, except thoſe of lime and ſtone, and yet *piles* are not ſo bad as the *ſtone*. I find you intend to be here (by your date) in a dozen days hence. The room ſhall be ready for you, though I ſhall never have you in a morning, or at dinner, or in an evening; at all other times I ſhall be peſtered with you. *John R*——(for he does not deſerve the name of *Jack)* is gone to his ſix-miles-off country ſeat for the ſummer. I admire at your bill of 10 *l.* odd; for I thought your firſt was double: or is it an additional one? When you ſatisfy me, I will ſend down to him with a vengeance: although except that damned vice of avarice, he is a very agreeable man. ——As to your veniſon, *vain is one* who

* The author held puns in contempt, but would ſometimes make himſelf merry with them.

expects

expects it. I am *checking* you for your *chickens*, and could *lamb* you for your *lambs*. *Addenda quaedam.*

My wife a rattling,
My children tattling.
My money ſpent is,
And due my rent is.
My ſchool decreaſing,
My income ceaſing.
All people teaſe me,
But no man pays me.
My worſhip is bit,
By that rogue Niſbit.
To take the right way,
Conſult friend Whiteway.
Would you get ſtill more?
Go flatter Kilmore*.
Your geeſe are old,
Your wife a ſcold.
You live among ill folks in a dunghill.
You never have an old friend at Cavan.

Mrs. *Whiteway* is ever your friend, but your old ones have forſaken you, as mine have me. My head is very bad; and I have juſt as much ſpirits left as a

* Dr. *Joſiah Hort*, then biſhop of *Kilmore*.

drowned mouſe. Pray do not you give yourſelf airs of pretending to have flies in ſummer at *Cavan*; and ſuch a *no* ſummer as this: I, who am the beſt fly-catcher in the kingdom, have not thought it worth my time to ſhow my ſkill in that art. I believe nothing of your garden improvements, for I know you too well. What you ſay of your leanneſs is incredible; for when I ſaw you laſt you were as broad as long. But if you continue to breathe free, (which nothing but exerciſe can give) you may be ſafe with as little fleſh as I, which is none at all.

I had your letter juſt before this was ſealed; but I cannot anſwer it now.

LETTER XXXIX.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

July 10, 1736.

I Received your two letters. The firſt is mingled with *latin* and *engliſh*, one following t'other: now I ſcorn that way, and put both languages in one. However, for the ſake of order, I will begin with anſwering

ſwering your ſecond letter before the firſt, becauſe it deſerves one on account of your preſents. From bogs, rivers, mountains, moſſes, quagmires, heaths, lakes, kennels, ditches, weeds, *etc. etc. etc. etc.*——Mrs. *Whiteway* was pleaſed, although very unjuſtly, to criticiſe upon every *curioſity*; ſhe ſwears the paper of gravel was of your own voiding, as ſhe found by the ſmell. That your whole artichoak leaf ſhows its mother to be ſmaller than a nutmeg, and I confeſs you were ſomewhat unwary in expoſing it to cenſure. Your raſberry ſhe compared with the head of a corking-pin, and the latter had the victory. Your currants were inviſible, and we could not diſtinguiſh the red from the black. Your purſlane paſſed very well with me, but ſhe ſwore it was houſe-leek. She denies your *Cavan* fly to be genuine, but will have it, that for the credit of your town you would have it born there, although Mrs. *Donaldſon* confeſſes it was ſent her in a box of brown ſugar, and died as it entered the gates. Mrs. *Whiteway* proceeds further in her malice, declaring your naſtartium to be only a p-ſs-a-bed; your beans as brown

as herſelf, and of the ſame kind with what we fatten hogs in *Leiceſterſhire*. In one thing ſhe admires your generoſity, that for her ſake you would ſpare a drop or two of your canal-water, which by the ſpongy bottom needs it ſo much. The only defects of them all, were, that they wanted colour, ſight, and ſmell; yet as to the laſt, we both acknowledged them all to exhale a general fuſtineſs, which however did much reſemble that of your *Cavan* air.

LETTER XL.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

I Received your letter, which begun with *lings* *. You have thirteen in all, and I have got but a hundred and ſixty; a trifle! find me ten more than mine, and I will give you ten guineas for the eleventh. Mine are all down, and only twelve which are not entered in a letter, which I will ſend you when health permits and I have nothing elſe to do, and that may be a

* A termination whimſically applied, ſee the next letter.

twelve

twelvemonth hence, if my diſorder will let me hold out ſo long. You were born to be happy, for you take the leaſt piece of good fortune chearfully. I ſuppoſe your arithmetick is, that three boys a week are a hundred and fifty nine in a year; and ſeven guineas a week are three hundred and ſixty-five *per annum*. Can you reckon that the county, and the next, and *Dublin*, will provide you with thirty lads in all, and good pay, of which a dozen ſhall be lodgers? Does the cheapneſs of things anſwer your expectation? Have you ſent away your late younger-married daughter? and will you ſend away the other? Let me deſire you will be very regular in your accounts; becauſe a very honeſt friend of yours and mine tells me, that with all your honeſty, it is an uneaſy thing to have any dealings with you that relate to accounts by your frequent forgetfulneſs and confuſion: for you have no notion of regularity, and I do not wonder at it, conſidering the ſcattered, confuſed manner in which you have lived. Mrs. *Whiteway* thanks you for the good opinion you have of her, and I know

know ſhe always loved and defended you. I cannot tell when I ſhall be able to travel. I have three other engagements on my hands, but the principal is to ſee the biſhop of *Oſſory*. Yet I dread the lying abroad above five miles. I am never well. Some ſudden turns are every day threatening me with a giddy fit; and my affairs are terribly embroiled. I have a ſcheme of living with you, when the *College-green* club is to meet; for in theſe times I deteſt the town, and hearing the follies, corruptions, and ſlaviſh practices of thoſe miſ-repreſentative brutes; and reſolve, if I can ſtir, to paſs that whole time at *Bath* or *Cavan*. I ſay again, keep very regular accounts, in large books, and a fair hand; not like me, who to ſave paper confuſe every thing. Your mind is honeſt, but your memory a knave, and therefore the *ſcotch* mean the ſame thing by *minding*, that we do by *remembering*. Sirrah, ſaid I to a *ſcotch* footman, why did you not go that errand? Becauſe I did no *mind* it, quo' *Sawny*. A curſe on theſe twenty ſoldiers drumming through my liberty twice a day, and going

to

to a barrack* the government hath placed juſt under my noſe. I think of a line in *Virgil Traveſty*. *The d—l cut their yelping weaſons*. We expect lord *Orrery* and biſhop *Rundle* next week.—This letter was intended for laſt poſt, but interruptions and horſes hindered it. Poor Mrs. *Acheſon* is relapſed at *Grange*, and worſe than ever; I was there yeſterday and met Dr. *H—m*, who hopes ſhe was a little better. —— 16. Here has no body been hanged, married, or dead that I hear of; Dr. *Grattan* is confined by a boil; if you aſk him where, he will ſell you a bargain. My chief country companion now is philoſopher *Webber*; for the *Grattans* and *Jackſons* are neither to be found at home or abroad, except *Robin*, who cannot ſtir a foot.

* Called now the *poddle-guard*, and kept within the liberties of *St. Patrick's* to ſuppreſs riots.

LETTER

LETTER XLI.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

April 9, 1737.

ABOUT a month ago I received your laſt letter, wherein you complain of my long ſilence; what will you do when I am ſo long in anſwering? I have one excuſe which will ſerve for all my friends, I am quite worn out with diſorders of mind and body; a long fit of deafneſs, which ſtill continues, hath unqualified me for converſing, or thinking, or reading, or hearing; to all this is added an apprehenſion of giddineſs, whereof I have frequently ſome frightful touches. Beſides, I can hardly write ten lines without twenty blunders, as you will ſee by the number of ſcratchings and blots before this letter is done: into the bargain, I have not one rag of memory left; and my friends have all forſaken me, except Mrs. *Whiteway*, who preſerves ſome pity for my condition, and a few others who love wine that coſts them nothing. As to my taking a journey to *Cavan*, I am juſt as capable as of a

voyage

voyage to *China*, or of running races at *Newmarket*. But, to ſpeak in the *Latinitas Grattaniana*; *Tu clamas meretrix primus*; for we have all expected you here at *Eaſter*, as you were uſed to do.——Your muſter-roll of meat is good, but, of drink in ſup port able. Yew wann twine. My ſtreſs *Albavia* has eaten here all your hung beef, and ſaid it was very good. The affair of high importance in their family is, that miſs *Molly* hath iſſued out orders with great penalties, to be called Mrs. *Harriſon:* which cauſeth many ſpeck you'll aſh owns. ——I am now come to the noli me tan jerry, which begg inns wyth mad dam.—So I will go on by the ſtrength of my own wit upon points of the high eſt imp or taunts. I have been very curious in con-ſidering that fruitful word *ling*; which explains many fine qualities in ladies, ſuch as *grow ling*, *ray ling*, *tip ling*, (ſeldom) *toy ling*, *mumb ling*, *grumb ling*, *curr ling*, *puſs ling*, *buſs ling*, *ſtrow ling*, *ramb ling*, *quarry ling*, *tat ling*, *whiff ling*, *dabb ling*, *doub ling*. Theſe are but as ample o fan hunn dread mower: they have all got cold this winter, big owing tooth in lick lad ink old wet her,

an dare ink you rabble.—Well, I triumph over you, Is corn urine cap a city. Pray, tell me, does the land of *Quilca* pay any rent? or is any paid by the tenant? or is there not any part of 50*l.* to be got? But before you make complaints of ill payments from your ſchool, I will declare I was never ſo ill paid as now, even by my richer debtors. I have finiſhed my will for the laſt time, wherein I left ſome little legacy, which you are not to receive till you ſhall be entirely out of my debt, and paid all you owe me to my executors. And I have made very honourable mention of you in the will, as the conſideration of my leaving theſe legacies to you.

Explain this proverb. *Salt dry fiſh, and the wedding-gold, is the vice of women both young and old.* Yes, you have it i nam o mento time. The old huncks *Shepherd* has buried his only ſon, who was a young huncks come to age.

POSTSCRIPT.

Here is a rhime; it is a ſatire on an inconſtant lover.

You

You are as faithleſs as a *Carthaginian*,
To love at once, *Kate*, *Nell*, *Doll*, *Martha*,
Jenny, *Anne*.

A ſpecimen of Latinitas Grattaniana.

EGO ludam diabolum ſuper duos baculos cum te.
Voca ſuper me cras.
Profecto ego dabo tibi tuum ventrem plenum legis.
Sine me ſolum cum illo. Ego capiam tempus.
Quid peſtis velles tu eſſe apud.
Ego faciam te fumare.
Duc uxorem veni ſuper.
Ego dabo tibi pyxidem in aure.
Ego faciam te ſecare ſaltum.
Veni, veni, ſolve tuum ſcotum, et fac non plura verba.
Id eſt plus expenſi quam veneratio.
Si tu es pro lege, dabo tibi legem, tuum ventrem plenum.
Ut diabolus voluit habere id.
Quid materia tecum.
Tu habes vetus proverbium ſuper tuum latus: Nihil eſt nunquam in periculo.
Cape me apud illud, et ſuſpende me.
Ego capio te apud tuum verbum.

Tu venis in farti tempore.
Eſt formoſus corporatus homo in facie.
Eſne tu ſuper pro omni die.
Morſus: Eſne tu ibi cum tuis urſis.
Ille eſt ex ſuper ſuam ſervationem.
Tu eſt carcer avis.
Ego amo mendacem in meo corde, et tu aptas me ad crinem.
Ego dicam tibi quid: hic eſt magnus clamor, et parva lana.
Quid! tu es ſuper tuum altum equum.
Tu nunquam ſervaſti tuum verbum.
Hic eſt diabolus et omne agere.
Viſne tu eſſe tam bonus, quam tuum verbum.
Ego faciam porcum vel canem de id.
Ego ſervo hoc pro pluvioſo die.
Ego poſſum facere id cum digito madido.
Profecto ego habui nullum manum in id.
Eſne tu in aure nido.
Tu eſt homo extranei renis.
Precor, ambula ſuper.
Ego feci amorem virgini honoris.
Quomodo venit id circum, quod tu ludis ſtultum ita?
Vos ibi, fac viam pro meo domino.
Omnes ſocii apud pedem pilam.
Faeminae et linteum aſpiciunt optimè per candelae lucem.

LETTER XLII*.

Dr. SWIFT *to Dr.* SHERIDAN.

I Will on *Monday* (this is *Saturday*, *May* 22, as you will read below in the date) ſend or talk to Mr. *Smith:* but I diſtruſt your ſanguinity ſo much, (by my own deſponding temper) that I know not whether that affair of your juſtice-ſhip be fixed, but I ſhall know next week, and write or act accordingly. I battled in vain with the duke and his clan againſt the lowering of gold, which is juſt a kind ſettlement upon *England* of 25,000 *l.* a year for ever: yet ſome of my friends differ from me, though all agree that the abſentees will be juſt ſo much gainers. I am exceſſively glad that your difficulty of breathing is over; for what is life but breath? I mean not that of our noſtrils, but our lungs. You muſt in ſummer ride every half holy-day, and go to church every *Sunday* ſome miles off. The people of *England* are copying from us to plague the clergy, but they

* This ſhould have been dated 22 *May* 1737, but is not.

intend far to out-do the original. I wiſh I were to be born next century, when we ſhall be utterly rid of parſons, of which, God be thanked, you are none at preſent; and until your biſhop give you a living, I will leave off (except this letter) giving you the title of *reverend*. I did write him lately a letter with a witneſs, relating to his printer of *quadrille* (did you ever ſee it?) with which he half ruined *Faulkner*. He promiſes (againſt his nature) to conſider him, but interpoſed an exception, which I believe will deſtroy the whole. Mrs. *Whiteway* gives herſelf airs of loving you, but do not truſt her too much, for ſhe grows diſobedient, and ſays ſhe is going *for* to get another favourite. In ſhort, ſhe calls you names, and has neither Mr. nor Dr. on her tongue, but calls you plain *Sheridan*, and pox take you. She is not with me now, elſe ſhe would read this in ſpight of me; and between ourſelves, ſhe ſets up to be my governor. I wiſh you had ſent me the chriſtain-name of *Knatchbull*, and I would have writ to him; but I will ſee him on *Monday*, if he will be viſible. The poem on the *legion-club* is ſo altered

altered and enlarged, as I hear (for I only ſaw the original) and ſo damnably murdered, that they have added many of the club to the *true number*. I hear it is charged to me, with great perſonal threatenings from the puppies offended. Some ſay they will wait for revenge to their next meeting. Others ſay the privy-council will ſummon the ſuſpected author. If I could get the true copy I would ſend it you. Your biſhop writes me word, that the real author is manifeſt by the work. ——Your loſs of fleſh is nothing, if it be made up with ſpirit. God help him who hath neither, I mean myſelf. I believe I ſhall ſay with *Horace*, *Non omnis moriar*; for half my body is already ſpent.

LETTER XLIII.

Dr. SWIFT *to Mr.* POPE.

Dublin, April 28, 1739.

DEAR SIR,

THE gentleman who will have the honour to deliver you this, although he be one related to me, which is by no

means any ſort of recommendation; for I am utterly void of what the world calls natural affection, and with good reaſon, becauſe they are a numerous race degenerating from their anceſtors, who were of good eſteem for their loyalty and ſufferings in the rebellion againſt king *Charles* the firſt. This couſin of mine, who is ſo deſirous to wait on you, is named *Deane Swift*, becauſe his great-grandfather by the grandmother's ſide was admiral *Deane*, who having been one of the regicides, had the good fortune to ſave his neck by dying a year or two before the reſtoration.

I have a great eſteem for Mr. *Deane Swift*, who is much the moſt valuable of any in his family: he was firſt a ſtudent in this univerſity, and finiſhed his ſtudies in *Oxford*, where Dr. *King* principal of *St. Mary Hall* aſſured me, that Mr. *Swift* behaved himſelf with good reputation and credit: he hath a very good taſte for wit, writes agreeable and entertaining verſes, and is a perfect maſter equally ſkilled in the beſt *greek* and *roman* authors. He hath a true ſpirit for liberty, and with all theſe advantages is extremely decent and modeſt.

Mr.

Mr. *Swift* is heir to the little paternal eſtate of our family at *Goodrich* in *Herefordſhire*. My grandfather was ſo perſecuted and plundered two and fifty times by the barbarity of *Cromwell's* helliſh crew (of which I find an account in a book called *Mercurius Ruſticus)* that the poor old gentleman was forced to ſell the better half of his eſtate to ſupport his family. However three of his ſons had better fortune; for coming over to this kingdom, and taking to the law, they all purchaſed good eſtates here, of which Mr. *Deane Swift* hath a good ſhare, but with ſome incumbrance.

I had a mind, that this young gentleman ſhould have the honour of being known to you, which is all the favour I aſk for him; and that if he ſtays any time longer in *London* than he now intends, you will permit him to wait on you ſometimes.

I am,

my deareſt friend,

your moſt obedient,

and moſt humble ſervant,

J. SWIFT.

A prayer uſed by the dean for Mrs. Johnſon *in her laſt ſickneſs, written* Oct. 17, 1727.

MOST merciful father, accept our humbleſt prayers in behalf of this thy languiſhing ſervant: forgive the ſins, the frailties and infirmities of her life paſt. Accept the good deeds ſhe hath done in ſuch a manner, that, at whatever time thou ſhalt pleaſe to call her, ſhe may be received into everlaſting habitations. Give her grace to continue ſincerely thankful to thee for the many favours thou haſt beſtowed upon her, the ability and inclination and practice to do good, and thoſe virtues, which have procured the eſteem and love of her friends, and a moſt unſpotted name in the world. O God, thou diſpenſeſt thy bleſſings and thy puniſhments as it becometh infinite juſtice and mercy; and ſince it was thy pleaſure to afflict her with a long, conſtant, weakly ſtate of health, make her truly ſenſible, that it was for very wiſe ends, and was largely made up to her in other bleſſings more valuable and leſs common.

Continue

Continue to her, O Lord, that firmneſs and conſtancy of mind, wherewith thou haſt moſt graciouſly endowed her, together with that contempt of worldly things and vanities, that ſhe hath ſhewn in the whole conduct of her life. O all-powerful Being, the leaſt motion of whoſe will can create or deſtroy a world; pity us, the mournful friends of thy diſtreſſed ſervant, who ſinks under the weight of her preſent condition, and the fear of loſing the moſt valuable of our friends: reſtore her to us, O Lord, if it be thy gracious will, or inſpire us with conſtancy and reſignation, to ſupport ourſelves under ſo heavy an affliction. Reſtore her, O Lord, for the ſake of thoſe poor, who by loſing her will be deſolate; and thoſe ſick, who will not only want her bounty, but her care and tending; or elſe, in thy mercy, raiſe up ſome other in her place with equal diſpoſition and better abilities. Leſſen, O Lord, we beſeech thee, her bodily pains, or give her a double ſtrength of mind to ſupport them. And if thou wilt ſoon take her to thyſelf, turn our thoughts rather upon that felicity, which we hope ſhe ſhall enjoy, than

upon that unſpeakable loſs we ſhall endure. Let her memory be ever dear unto us; and the example of her many virtues, as far as human infirmity will admit, our conſtant imitation. Accept, O Lord, theſe prayers poured from the very bottom of our hearts, in thy mercy, and for the merits of our bleſſed Saviour. *Amen.*

Another, written Nov. 6, 1727.

O Merciful Father, who never afflicteſt thy children, but for their own good, and with juſtice, over which thy mercy always prevaileth, either to turn them to repentance, or to puniſh them in the preſent life, in order to reward them in a better; take pity, we beſeech thee, upon this thy poor afflicted ſervant, languiſhing ſo long and ſo grievouſly under the weight of thy hand. Give her ſtrength, O Lord, to ſupport her weakneſs; and patience to endure her pains, without repining at thy correction. Forgive every raſh and inconſiderate expreſſion, which her anguiſh may at any time force from her tongue, while her heart continueth in

an

an entire ſubmiſſion to thy will. Suppreſs in her, O Lord, all eager deſires of life, and leſſen her fears of death, by inſpiring into her an humble, yet aſſured hope of thy mercy. Give her a ſincere repentance for all her tranſgreſſions and omiſſions, and a firm reſolution to paſs the remainder of her life in endeavouring to her utmoſt to obſerve all thy precepts. We beſeech thee likewiſe to compoſe her thoughts; and preſerve to her the uſe of her memory and reaſon, during the courſe of her ſickneſs. Give her a true conception of the vanity, folly, and inſignificancy of all human things; and ſtrengthen her ſo as to beget in her a ſincere love of thee in the midſt of her ſufferings. Accept, and impute all her good deeds, and forgive her all thoſe offences againſt thee, which ſhe hath ſincerely repented of, or through the frailty of memory hath forgot. And now, O Lord, we turn to thee in behalf of ourſelves, and the reſt of her ſorrowful friends. Let not our grief afflict her mind, and thereby have an ill effect on her preſent diſtemper. Forgive the ſorrow and weakneſs of thoſe among us, who ſink under

the

the grief and terror of loſing ſo dear and uſeful a friend. Accept and pardon our moſt earneſt prayers and wiſhes for her longer continuance in this evil world, to do what thou art pleaſed to call thy ſervice, and is only her bounden duty; that ſhe may be ſtill a comfort to us, and to all others, who will want the benefit of her converſation, her advice, her good offices, or her charity. And ſince thou haſt promiſed, that, where two or three are gathered together in thy name, thou wilt be in the midſt of them, to grant their requeſt; O gracious Lord, grant to us who are here met in thy name, that thoſe requeſts, which in the utmoſt ſincerity and earneſtneſs of our hearts we have now made in behalf of this thy diſtreſſed ſervant, and of ourſelves, may effectually be anſwered; through the merits of *Jeſus Chriſt* our Lord. *Amen.*

A LETTER

A LETTER.

DOCTOR,

URE verens is as ſit amanto tellus toris aſſi. It is as illi geſto me. E veri lædi is a prata pace: ſum arſo denti i curſum at a venture. Amanto mari ad rapido cetis a miti folli. Ime metum at Annibal. A tu es de ſe nite ſed ito a lædi in cum pani offa delatoris, præſit in mi lapſu. Dicti camina furiatus, orto præ ventus: his cotis vel vetas ſine aſſa hero. Hiſtrix arſo rudi cantabit en durum. His arſis ne ver atqui et. Cæſi, de vilis in uti ſo ra puppi. Præ heris anſer. Surſum denis agrum, agros, aras calli, as auſi, an empti, an das curvi tori. A pacatoris ſat at ſuperbius, ſed ito Dic; Serra, ærugo, origo, I mæres mi angor in as lapithæ belli: I promiſſu as ſuras urina gaudi coti intendit; fori de teſta vi olent parti rogas mi ene mi. As ſuras veni ſonis ſit fora paſti. Ima deni ſe; far ab ove ad rumor, ora piper, ora caper in fartor. Sed ito an ebur nec ſto miſi de; Ago, arundo formica ne, lætabo beat mi merci. I ſeda punis mi de lite, ora cupa claret; an di cæſo fore ver. Alludo

dic

dic iſto callus aras calido deni it. Dic ſedi in ager, cantu ride mi mare inani para bootes, or a nupera ſues? Dic has hyems in his pate. His cum pani i tecum fora veri ſcilicet o puppis: iras cullum tuenti times a de. Dic ſed, i amabo, i ſedi deteſtabo, i findit: cantu curabo? Prædixit an do tellus ſum tales. Cannibal a ſudo? Olet Serapis in ure bootes: Olet hircum. A curru artis apparent. As ſine as ure cotis, itis as Græci aſſa candelis; nota ſum tuus habet forabo. Atlas tu ſed; Serra dicti, ſenſu arſo rude tomis ter deni ſe, ure nos in mi ars.

Præ ſe Doctor, muſti viſit mi par ſonas i intendit? I deſinit a tu es de nite nec ſtat his labora tori; an de at mi ſuperaturus.

Itis ab ova forte nite ago ſinceri ritu notis offa deſine tomus ter almi tori parti at ſuper. Se, muſti bipes forum, orno? An ebur omine has ſum veri fine ſtipes; I præ ubi ſumto fata porcas i intendat ſum time for a meri Es ter, orat Criſta mas de. As tomi pes, i avum redi in atro.

Is dicor is mari deflet me tecum in tomi cum pani; formidinis in mi pate. Fori cantherina dea bellet alpha quarter offa miles diſtans.

Sed

Sed ito dic, præis mi lædi Mari abut orno? Heris anſer; O, as feras ab lac amore, aſſuetas Ajax, as ineri as an apis, an das redito fartas a marina rodis.

Præbe ſpecus a ſatur de nec ſtat ſuperaturus: Ime beaturus Tori rori, as meri aſſa piper.

Res tore mi in cornu curru ſtola ſatur de. Udi diti ſe, an das ſuras agunto, it iſtos hamus. Ime comi tuto nugator inani gelu deſervit. Atlas tu me ſufferat a gallus fora robur. Itis veri es ito paca juri. Cani ſe imas Indis Creta manas ubi? I cano. Præ ſurdo me juſtis. Sed ito dixit quietas alam. Senſu arſo pertica nata ni time triumpho vero prætor; itis notat alto me. I valuit nota quarto vale.

Mi puppi is ſolaminis legas i cantu ſim inani errant.

Seras de lite iſto flat ter. Afflat error is redito put a nos inani ars. Sera ſedi, pullus ſum fruitor lætus pullum, an apri coxa bitumen de lite in. Ire aliment a civi lite fora lædi, butio nimis tecum. Itis inveni findito trito humorem. Itis as longa timeas ire membra jumento ſume fora det: At ipſi rogato poto vale: Uno Io nomen agro at. I meta

non

non eſt at urnæ, a ſot mi en emi; an di pedit in hiſco in.

Sinciput Eumenides ago in a ſuari, Iambicum more care fulto repent it: Atom, cantu culmen ſit fora meri cum pani? Atri forum, prædo. Finalis mi de lite. Obruit as ſine aſſis inani citi. Ure caris in ops notabit fuſti. Aduncis mi de lite, juſtas a partais ures; I herum, I en cur age, an di ſecundum in almi follis, fora de orſo.

Toni ad viſu toris toriſque nota peni inani Hanno veri an intereſt. Arma geſti Caro lina has no credit. An das tomi Georgica notabit en dure. Mi cur doctor toral ordinis nupera bootes.

Miſer vi ceto ure datur An. Præ rem embrio hera peni. I ſum times caſtas ipſi ater. I mis terat urus.

Siriam,

Satur de at nite.

Ures.

A con-

A conſultation of four phyſicians upon a lord that was dying.

Firſt Doctor.

IS his honor ſic? Prae lætus felis puls. It do es beat veris loto de.

Second Doctor. No notis as qui caſſi e ver fel tu metri it. Inde edit is as faſtas an alarum, ora fire bellat nite.

Third Doctor. It is veri hi.

Fourth Doctor. Noto contra dictu in mi juge mentitis veri loto de. It is as orto maladi ſum callet. Here e ver id octo reti reſto a par lori na mel an coli poſt ure. —*Firſt Doctor.* It is a me gri mas I opi ne.

Second Doctor. No docto rite quit fora quin ſi. Heris a plane ſim tomo fit. Sorites Para celſus: prae re adit.

Firſt Doctor. Nono doctor I ne ver quote aqua caſu do.

Second Doctor. Sum arſo: Mi autoris no ne.

Third Doctor. No quare lingat præ ſenti des ire. His honor is ſic offa colli caſure as i ſit here.

Fourth

Fourth Doctor. It is aether an atro phi ora colli caſu ſed: Ire membri re ad it in doctor me ades eſſe, here itis.

Third Doctor. I ne ver re ad apage init, no re ver in tendit.

Second Doctor. Fer ne lis offa qui te deferent noti o nas i here.

Firſt Doctor. Notis ab ludi fluxit is veri plene.

Second Doctor. I fits a fluxit me re qui re ac lis ter.

Third Doctor. I a ver his caſis venere a laſſi diſco ver edit in as hanc cor; an da poli pus in his no ſe. An di fit be as i cętis, ago no rea me en ſue.

Firſt Doctor. It is ad ange rus caſas ani.

Fourth Doctor. I mus tellure alitis ago uti humor in his belli. Hi ſto macto is empti.

Fourth Doctor. It me bea pluri ſi; avo metis veri pro per fora manat his age.

Second Doctor. Ure par donat preſenti des ire; his dis eas is a cataride clare it.

Third Doctor. Atlas tume findit as tone in his quid ni es.

Fourth Doctor. It is alea pro ſi fora uti ſe. Prae hos his a poti curi? cantu tellus.

Ab

Ab lis ter me bene ceſſa riſum decens. Itis as urem edi in manicas es.

Third Doctor. I findit iſto late tot hinc offa rem edi; fori here his honor is de ad.

Second Doctor. His time is cum.

Firſt Doctor. Is it trudo ut hinc.

Fourth Doctor. It is veri certa in. His par is belli ſto ringo ut foris de partu re.

Third Doctor. Nae, i fis ecce lens is de ad lætus en dum apri eſto prae foris ſole. His honor has bina cato liquor a de iſti here.

Firſt Doctor. Alor dis ſum times as tingi as an uſu reris.

Second Doctor. A pi ſtolis alligo time a verbi mi at en dans fora forti nite.

Third Doctor. O mei ne vera tendo na nil ordinis ſic nes ani more.

Fourth Doctor. Api ſtolis ne a quin a nil ordo fis qua liti; ſum pes fore times more. It iſtos mala fito a doctor o fiis hic.

Second Doctor. Lætus paco fitis time.

Firſt Doctor. Abigo ditis hi time inde editis forus alto fallas campe ringo fas faſtas arato ut offa da iri; fori fera bea tinge veri minute; bimi ſolido. His lac quis, an das turdis auſſi ſto ut valet is rea di forus.

Second Doctor. Ali feris ab aſt in a do, *fori here* ano is at adis ſtans.

A humourous letter to Dr. Sheridan, *on a literalia ſcheme of writing.*

SIR,

AS you are a famous inſtructor of youth in the learned languages, I cannot doubt of your being willing to encourage all *uſeful inventions*, that may further improve knowledge. I have often lamented the unneceſſary loſs of time we ſuffer in tranſcribing our thoughts by dividing our words into ſyllables, and writing the vowels at length, which ſo frequently occur; that although they be but five, yet by occurring ſo frequently as they do, they double our labour. Beſides the great loſs of paper, pens, and ink, which many among the learned are not ſo well able to ſpare.

I confeſs, that in this polite and learned age of ours, many laudable attempts have been made for ſome remedy againſt this evil; partly by abbreviating words with apoſtrophes; and partly by lopping the polyſyllables, leaving only one or two at moſt; as thus. 'Tis 'n't, 't'nt, won't, can't,

poz,

poz, 'pon, rep', phis, and many more. But alas, theſe are poor expedients and do not go to the root of the diſeaſe.

My ſcheme is much more uſeful and extenſive. Although I confeſs myſelf not to be altogether the original inventer. For I obſerve, that the ingenious gentlemen who play at *White's* chocolate-houſe, have ſome imperfect idea of it; and I have ſeen ſome inſtances of it many years older, but very imperfect. By theſe examples, I have theſe nine years paſt been conſidering the force of letters in our alphabet with relation to each other; as ſchool-miſtreſſes teach young children to pronounce them in their horn-books, which is in this manner, A, Be *or* Bee, See, Dee, E, Ef, Gee, Each *or* Ach, I *or* Eye, Ka *or* Key, El, Em, En, O, Pee *or* Pe, Qu *or* Cue, Are *or* Err, Eſs, Tee *or* Tea, U *or* You, Double U *or* Double You, Ex, Wy, Izzard. Now this, I ſay, the very gaming lords at the chocolate-houſes have already ſome imperfect notion of, as far as concerns the vowels. The ſame thing alſo men of buſineſs are not ignorant of, for thus three vowels ſhall ſtand, with the ſum affix-

ed, for a good promiſſory note, I O U 20*£*.

In ſhort, you need only read the letters as they are pronounced by boys and girls, when they are taught firſt to read, as A, Bee, Cee; and ſix letters ſhall go as far as ten. This is only for diſpatch in writing; of which take the following ſpecimens. But I have materials for a treatiſe to contract words in ſpeaking, which as this finds encouragement, I ſhall publiſh afterwards.

A letter to your miſtreſs.

DR ln ur a but; I ſtm u a dit. Ur mpr ndurs. O b ur but ndls. A tr faces ur but. Ur a gm; a gul; a rub. I c a b p q ur i: I b c h u t k a r o ur i, I c q u a r med. U r etn; u r yy. U r aprs. I c a pr b for u. I dſir ur pt, ur gnroſet; ur prſpquit; dene, enerit, fablit, ur xlnes apr. Ur a qrioet. Ritr nobls ur log. Ur a qn ma. Ur but dfis apls a pntr. I c ur but pres ur nmi.

Another

Another letter in the literalia *ſtyle.*

BT, ur nt; u dfil ur krks dli. I ȣ ur a grr. I ph u. I aqq u. Ur nmii aqq u. Mli aqqs u. Q pd d fi i u. U r r r mprs. U th kt. O g m ni! u a thr. u th a br. Ur ri. I d fi u. I ſk p u. I ſq u. I k tquis u. U a but. Ur rc a but. U rſmbl ur ldr eſtr kt on. I rmmbr dr Ptr. On Sqir. B guptr I c ur gloc. Q ep ur tmpr.

A punning EPISTLE *on* MONEY.

Worthy Mr. PENNYFEATHER,

MADAM *Johnſon* has been very ill uſed by her ſervants; they put ſhillings into her broth inſtead of groats, which made her ſtamp. I hear they had them from one *Tom Ducket*, a tenant to major *Noble*, who I am told is reduced to ninepence. We are doubting whether we ſhall dine at the *Crown* or the *Angel*. Honeſt *Mark Cob*, who has been much moydored of late, will dine with us, but 'ſquire *Manypenny* and captain *Sterling* deſire to be excuſed, for they are engaged with *Ned*

Silver to dine in *Change-alley*. They live in great har-mony, they met all-together laſt week, and ſate as lovingly as horſes in a pound. I ſuppoſe you have heard of the rino-ceros lately arrived here. A captain was caſh-eered on *Wedneſday*. A ſcaven-ger abuſed me this morning, but I made him down with his duſt, which indeed was a far-thing from my intentions. Mrs. *Brent* had a pi-ſtole from her; I would a' ginny'e a good deal for ſuch another. Mrs. *Dingley* has made a ſouſe for your collared eel. Alderman *Coyn* preſents his ſervice to you. I have nothing but half-pens to write with, ſo that you muſt ex-cuſe this ſcrawl. One of my ſeals fell into a chink. I am, without allay,

Your moſt obedient,

TOM. MITE.

P. S. Mr. *Cole* preſents his ſervice to you, of which I am a-teſter.

A LOVE-

A LOVE-SONG.

Apud in is almi des ire,
Mimis tres I ne ver re qui re;
Alo veri findit a geſtis,
His mi ſeri ne ver at reſtis.

An EPIGRAM *on* DIC.

Dic, heris agro at, an da quarto finale,
Fora ringat ure nos, an da ſtring at ure tale.

Cum multis, aliis quae nunc, etc.

A LETTER *from a gentleman in the country to his friend in town.*

De te
Fabula narratur.

SIR,

AS you have been pleaſed very generouſly to honour me with your friendſhip, I think myſelf obliged to throw off all diſguiſe, and diſcover to you my real circumſtances, which I ſhall do with all the openneſs and freedom imaginable. You will be ſurprized at the beginning of

my ſtory, and think the whole a joke; but you may depend upon its being actually true, and, if need were, I can bring the parſon of the pariſh to teſtify the ſame.

You muſt know then, that at this preſent time I live in a poor, little, ſorry houſe of clay, that ſtands upon the waſte, as other cottages do, and, what is worſt of all, am liable to be turned out at a minute's warning. It is a ſort of a copyhold tenure, and the cuſtom of the manor is this: For the firſt thirty years I am to pay no rent, but only to do ſuit and ſervice, and attend upon the courts, which are kept once a week, and ſometimes oftener: for twenty years after this I am to pay a roſe every year; and further than this, during the remainder of my life, I am to pay a tooth, (which you will ſay is a whimſical kind of acknowledgment) every two or three years, or oftener, if it be demanded: and when I have nothing more to pay, *out* muſt be the word, and it will not be long ere my perſon will be ſeized. I might have had my tenement (ſuch as it is) upon better terms, if it had not been for a fault of my great-grandfather: he and his wife

together,

together, with the advice of an ill neighbour, were concerned in robbing an orchard belonging to the lord of the manor, and ſo forfeited this great privilege, to my ſorrow I am ſure: but however I muſt do as well as I can, and ſhall endeavour to keep my houſe in tolerable repair.

My kitchen, where I dreſs my victuals, is a comical little roundiſh ſort of a room, ſomewhat like an oven; it anſwers very well to the purpoſe it was deſigned for, and that is enough. My garrets (or rather my cock-loſts indeed) are very indifferently furniſhed; but they are rooms which few people regard now, unleſs to lay lumber in; however, I make ſhift to rub on in my little way, and when rent-day comes, I muſt ſee and diſcharge it as well as I can.

Whenever I am turned out, I underſtand my lodge, or whatever you pleaſe to call it, deſcends upon a low-ſpirited creeping family, remarkable for nothing, but being inſtrumental in advancing the reputation of the great *Moor** in *Abchurch-*

* An apothecary in *London*, remarkable for ſelling worm-powder.

lane:

lane: but be that as it will: I have one ſnug apartment, that lies on the left ſide of my houſe, which I reſerve for my chief-eſt friends. It is very warm, where you will always be a welcome gueſt, and you may depend upon a lodging, as long as the edifice ſhall be in the tenure and occupation of,

SIR,

Your humble ſervant.

A LETTER,

To Dr. HELSHAM.

Nov. 23, at night, 1731.

SIR,

WHEN I left you, I found myſelf of the grape's juice ſick:
I'm ſo full of pity, I never abuſe ſick;
And the patienteſt patient that ever you knew ſick;
Both when I am purge-ſick, and when I am ſpew-ſick.

I pitied

I pitied my cat, whom I knew by her
mew ſick;
She mended at firſt, but now ſhe's a-new
ſick.
Captain *Butler* made ſome in the church
black and blue ſick;
Dean *Croſs*, had he preach'd, would have
made us all pew-ſick.
Are not you, in a crowd, when you ſweat
and ſtew, ſick?
Lady *Santry* got out of the church when
ſhe grew ſick,
And, as faſt as ſhe could, to the deanry
flew ſick.
Miſs *Morice* was (I can aſſure you 'tis true)
ſick:
For, who would not be in that numerous
crew ſick?
Such muſick would make a fanatick or jew
ſick:
Yet, ladies are ſeldom at *ombre* or *lue* ſick:
Nor is old *Nanny Shales* *, whene'er ſhe
does brew, ſick.
My footman came home from the church
of a bruiſe ſick,

* Vide *Gratton inter Belcamp et Clenſbah.*

And

And look'd like a rake, who was made in
the ſtews ſick;
But you learned doctors can make whom
you chuſe ſick.
Poor I myſelf I was, when I withdrew,
ſick,
For the ſmell of them made me like gar-
lick and rue ſick.
And I got thro' the crowd, tho' not led
by a clew, ſick.
You hop'd to find many (for that was
your cue) ſick;
But, there were not a dozen (to give 'em
their due) ſick,
And thoſe to be ſure, ſtuck together like
glew, ſick.
So are ladies in crowds, when they ſqueeze
and they ſcrew, ſick.
You may find they are all, by their yellow
pale hue, ſick;
So am I, when tobacco, like *Robin*, I chew,
ſick.

To Dr. SHERIDAN.

Nov. 23, at night.

If I write any more, it will make my poor
muſe ſick.
This night I came home with a very cold
dew ſick,
And I wiſh I may ſoon be not of an ague
ſick;
But I hope I ſhall ne'er be, like you, of a
ſhrew ſick,
Who often has made me, by looking aſ-
cue, ſick.

A LETTER,

To Dr. HELSHAM.

SIR,

Pray diſcruciate what follows:

THE dulleſt beaſt, and gentleman's
liquor,
When young, is often due to the vicar.

The dulleſt of beaſts, and ſwine's delight,
Make up a bird very ſwift of flight.

The

The dulleſt beaſt when high in ſtature,
And another of royal nature,
For breeding is a uſeful creature.

The dulleſt beaſt, and a party diſtreſt,
When too long, is bad at beſt.

The dulleſt beaſt, and the ſaddle it wears,
Is good for partridge, not for hares.

The dulleſt beaſt and kind voice of a cat,
Will make a horſe go, tho' he be not fat.

The dulleſt of beaſts and of birds in the air,
Is that by which all *iriſhmen* ſwear.

The dulleſt beaſt and fam'd college for *Teagues*,
Is a perſon very unfit for intrigues.

The dulleſt beaſt and a cobler's tool,
With a boy that is only fit for ſchool,
In ſummer is very pleaſant and cool.

The dulleſt beaſt, and that which you kiſs,
May break a limb of maſter or miſs.

Of ſerpent-kind, and what at diſtance kills,
Poor miſtreſs *Dingley* oft hath felt its bills.

The

The dulleſt beaſt, and eggs unſound,
Without it I rather would walk on the ground.

The dulleſt beaſt and what covers a houſe,
Without it a writer is not worth a louſe.

The dulleſt beaſt, and ſcandalous vermin,
Of roaſt or boil'd, to the hungry is charming.

The dulleſt beaſt, and what's cover'd with cruſt,
There's nobody but a fool that would truſt.

The dulleſt beaſt mending highways,
Is to a horſe an evil diſeaſe.

The dulleſt beaſt and a hole in the ground,
Will dreſs a dinner worth five pound.

The dulleſt beaſt, and what doctors pretend,
The cook-maid often has by the end.

The dulleſt beaſt and fiſh for lent
May give you a blow you'll for ever repent.

The dulleſt beaſt and a ſhameful jeer,
Without it a lady ſhould never appear.

Wedneſday night.

I writ all theſe before I went to bed. Pray explain them for me, becauſe I cannot do it.

The

The Blunders, Deficiencies, Diſtreſſes, and Misfortunes of QUILCA.

Propoſed to contain one and twenty volumes in quarto. Begun April 20, 1724. *To be continued weekly, if due encouragement be given.*

BUT one lock and a half in the whole houſe.

The key of the garden door loſt.

The empty bottles all uncleanable.

The veſſels for drink few and leaky.

The new houſe all going to ruin before it is finiſhed.

One hinge of the ſtreet door broke off, and the people forced to go out and come in at the back-door.

The door of the dean's bed-chamber full of large chinks.

The beaufet letting in ſo much wind that it almoſt blows out the candles.

The dean's bed threatening every night to fall under him.

The little table looſe and broken in the joints.

The

The paſſages open over head, by which the cats paſs continually into the cellar and eat the victuals, for which one was tried, condemned, and executed by the ſword.

The large table in a very tottering condition.

But one chair in the houſe fit for ſitting on, and that in a very ill ſtate of health.

The kitchen perpetually crowded with ſavages.

Not a bit of mutton to be had in the country.

Want of beds, and a mutiny thereupon among the ſervants, till ſupplied from *Kells*.

An egregious want of all the moſt common neceſſary utenſils.

Not a bit of turf this cold weather, and Mrs. *Johnſon* and the dean in perſon, with all their ſervants, forced to aſſiſt at the bog in gathering up the wet bottoms of old clamps.

The grate in the ladies bed-chamber broke, and forced to be removed, by which they were compelled to be without fire, the chimney ſmoaking intolerably; and the dean's great coat was employed to ſtop the wind from coming down the chimney,

without which expedient they muſt have been ſtarved to death.

A meſſenger ſent a mile to borrow an old broken tun-diſh.

Bottles ſtopt with bits of wood and tow, inſtead of corks.

Not one utenſil for a fire, except an old pair of tongs, which travels through the houſe, and is likewiſe employed to take the meat out of the pot, for want of a fleſh-fork.

Every ſervant an arrant thief as to victuals and drink, and every comer and goer as errant a thief of every thing he or ſhe can lay their hands on.

The ſpit blunted with poking into bogs for timber, and tears the meat to pieces.

Bellum atque foeminam: or a kitchen war between nurſe and a naſty crew of both ſexes; ſhe to preſerve order and cleanlineſs, they to deſtroy both; and they generally are conquerors.

April 28. This morning the great fore-door quite open, dancing backwards and forwards with all its weight upon the lower hinge, which muſt have been broken if the dean

dean had not accidentally come and relieved it.

A great hole in the floor of the ladies chamber, every hour hazarding a broken leg.

Two damnable iron ſpikes erect on the dean's bedſtead, by which he is in danger of a broken ſhin at riſing and going to bed.

The ladies and dean's ſervants growing faſt into the manners and thieveries of the natives; the ladies themſelves very much corrupted; the dean perpetually ſtorming, and in danger of either loſing all his fleſh, or ſinking into barbarity for the ſake of peace.

Mrs. *Dingley* full of cares for herſelf, and blunders and negligence for her friends. Mrs. *Johnſon* ſick and helpleſs. The dean deaf and fretting; the lady's maid aukward and clumſy; *Robert* lazy and forgetful; *William* a pragmatical, ignorant, and conceited puppy; *Robin* and nurſe the two great and only ſupports of the family.

Bellum lactaeum: or the milky battle, fought between the dean and the crew of *Quilca*; the latter inſiſting on their privi-

lege of not milking till eleven in the forenoon; whereas Mrs. *Johnſon* wanted milk at eight for her health. In this battle the dean got the victory; but the crew of *Quilca* begin to rebel again; for it is this day almoſt ten o'clock, and Mrs. *Johnſon* hath not got her milk.

A proverb on the lazineſs and lodgings of the ſervants: *The worſe their ſtye, the longer they lie.*

Two great holes in the wall of the ladies bed-chamber, juſt at the back of the bed, and one of them directly behind Mrs. *Johnſon's* pillow, either of which would blow out a candle in the calmeſt day.

A Cha-

A Character of P—te M—H.

M—— has the reputation of moſt profound and univerſal learning; this is the general opinion, neither can it be eaſily diſproved. An old ruſty iron-cheſt in a banker's ſhop, ſtrongly lockt, and wonderful heavy, is full of gold; this is the general opinion, neither can it be diſproved, provided the key be loſt, and what is in it be wedged ſo cloſe that it will not by any motion diſcover the metal by the chinking. Doing good is his pleaſure; and as no man conſults another in his pleaſures, neither does he in this; by his aukwardneſs and unadviſedneſs diſappointing his own good deſigns. His high ſtation hath placed him in the way of great employments, which, without the leaſt poliſhing his native ruſticity, have given him a tincture of pride and ambition. But theſe vices would have paſſed concealed under his natural ſimplicity, if he had not endeavoured to hide them by art. His diſpoſition to ſtudy is the very ſame with that of an uſurer to hoard up

money, or of a vicious young fellow to a wench: nothing but avarice and evil concupiſcence, to which his conſtitution has fortunately given a more innocent turn. He is ſordid and ſuſpicious in his domeſticks, without love or hatred; which is but reaſonable, ſince he has neither friend nor enemy; without joy or grief; in ſhort, without all paſſions but fear, to which of all others he hath leaſt temptation, having nothing to get or to loſe; no poſterity, relation, or friend to be ſolicitous about; and placed by his ſtation above the reach of fortune or envy. He hath found out the ſecret of preferring men without deſerving their thanks; and where he diſpenſes his favours to perſons of merit, they are leſs obliged to him than to fortune. He is the firſt of human race, that with great advantages of learning, piety, and ſtation ever eſcaped being a great man. That which reliſhes beſt with him, is mixt liquor and mixt company, and he is ſeldom unprovided with very bad of both. He is ſo wiſe to value his own health more than other mens noſes, ſo that the moſt honourable place at his table

table is much the worſt, eſpecially in ſummer. It has been affirmed that originally he was not altogether devoid of wit, till it was extruded from his head to make room for other mens thoughts. He will admit a governor, provided it be one who is very officious and diligent, outwardly pious, and one that knows how to manage and make the moſt of his fear. No man will be either glad or ſorry at his death, except his ſucceſſor.

THOUGHTS *on various Subjects.*

LAWS penned with the utmoſt care and exactneſs, and in the vulgar language, are often perverted to wrong meanings; then why ſhould we wonder that the Bible is ſo?

Although men are accuſed for not knowing their weakneſs, yet perhaps as few know their own ſtrength.

A man ſeeing a waſp creeping into a vial filled with honey, that was hung on a fruit-tree, ſaid thus: Why, thou ſottiſh animal, art thou mad to go into the vial, where you ſee many hundred of your kind dying before you? The reproach is juſt, anſwered the waſp, but not from you men, who are ſo far from taking example by other people's follies, that you will not take warning by your own. If after falling ſeveral times into this vial, and eſcaping by chance, I ſhould fall in again, I ſhould then but reſemble you.

Theſe *Thoughts* and the *Bons Mots de Stella* that follow, ſeem to be part of *Sheridan's* collection of *Contes à rire* and *Bons Mots*, mentioned in letter XXXIII.

An

An old miſer kept a tame jack-daw, that uſed to ſteal pieces of money, and hide them in a hole, which the cat obſerving, aſked, Why he would hoard up thoſe round ſhining things that he could make no uſe of? Why ſaid the jack-daw, my maſter has a whole cheſt-full, and makes no more uſe of them than I.

Men are contented to be laughed at for their wit, but not for their folly.

If the men of wit and genius would reſolve never to complain in their works of criticks and detractors, the next age would not know that they ever had any.

After all the maxims and ſyſtems of trade and commerce, a ſtander-by would think the affairs of the world were moſt ridiculouſly contrived.

There are few countries which, if well cultivated, would not ſupport double the number of their inhabitants, and yet fewer where one third part of the people are not extremely ſtinted even in the neceſſaries of life. I ſend out twenty barrels of corn, which would maintain a family in bread for a year, and I bring back in return a veſſel of wine, which half a dozen good

fellows

fellows would drink in leſs than a month at the expence of their health and reaſon.

A motto for the jeſuits:

Quae regio in terris noſtri non plena laboris?

A man would have but few ſpectators, if he offered to ſhew for three-pence how he could thruſt a red hot iron into a barrel of gunpowder, and it ſhould not take fire *.

Query, Whether churches are not dormitories of the living as well as of the dead?

Harry Killegrew ſaid to lord *Wharton*, "You would not ſwear at that rate, if you "thought you were doing God honour."

A copy of verſes kept in the cabinet, and only ſhewn to a few friends, is like a virgin much ſought after and admired; but when printed and publiſhed, is like a common whore, whom any body may purchaſe for half a crown.

Lewis the XIVth of *France* ſpent his life in turning a good name into a great.

Since the union of divinity and humanity is the great article of our religion, it is odd to ſee ſome clergymen in their writings of divinity wholly devoid of humanity.

* See *The Wonder of Wonders.*

The

The *epicureans* began to ſpread at *Rome* in the empire of *Auguſtus*, as the *ſocinians*, and even the *epicureans* too did in *England* towards the end of king *Charles* the ſecond's reign; which is reckoned, though very abſurdly, our *auguſtan* age. They both ſeem to be corruptions occaſioned by luxury and peace, and by politeneſs beginning to decline.

Sometimes I read a book with pleaſure, and deteſt the author.

At a bookſeller's ſhop ſome time ago I ſaw a book with this title; *Poems by the author* of the Choice.* Not enduring to read a dozen lines, I aſked the company with me, whether they had ever ſeen the book, or heard of the poem from whence the author denominated himſelf; they were all as ignorant as I. But I find it common with theſe ſmall dealers in wit and learning, to give themſelves a title from their firſt adventure, as *Don Quixot* uſually did from his laſt. This ariſeth from that great importance which every man ſuppoſeth himſelf to be of.

* The Rev. Mr. *Pomfret.*

One

One *Dennis*, commonly called *the critick*, who had writ a three-penny pamphlet againſt the power of *France*, being in the country and hearing of a *french* privateer hovering about the coaſt, although he were twenty miles from the ſea, fled to town, and told his friends, they need not wonder at his haſte; for the king of *France* having got intelligence where he was, had ſent a privateer on purpoſe to catch him*.

Dr. *Gee*, prebendary of *Weſtminſter*, who had writ a ſmall paper againſt *popery*, being obliged to travel for his health, affected to diſguiſe his perſon, and change his name, as he paſſed through *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*; telling all the *engliſh* he met, that he was afraid of being murdered, or put into the inquiſition. He was acting the ſame farce at *Paris*, till Mr. *Prior* (who was then ſecretary to the ambaſſy) quite diſconcerted the doctor, by maliciouſly diſcovering the ſecret, and offering to engage body for body, that not a creature would hurt him, or had ever heard of him or his pamphlet.

* See *An account of the phrenzy of* John Dennis.

A cham-

A chamber-maid to a lady of my acquaintance, thirty miles from *London*, had the very ſame turn of thought, when talking with one of her fellow-ſervants, ſhe ſaid; "I hear it is all over *London* already, "that I am going to leave my lady:" and ſo had a footman, who being newly married, deſired his comrade to tell him freely what the town ſaid of it.

When ſomebody was telling a certain great miniſter, that people were diſcontented; "Poh, ſaid he, half a dozen fools "are prating in a coffee-houſe, and pre- "ſently think their own noiſe about their "ears is made by the world."

The death of a private man is generally of ſo little importance to the world, that it cannot be a thing of great importance in itſelf; and yet I do not obſerve from the practice of mankind, that either philoſophy or nature have ſufficiently armed us againſt the fears which attend it. Neither do I find any thing able to reconcile us to it, but extreme pain, ſhame, or deſpair; for poverty, impriſonment, ill fortune, grief, ſickneſs, and old age, do generally fail.

Whence

Whence comes the cuſtom of bidding a woman look upon her apron-ſtrings to find an excuſe? Was it not from the apron of fig-leaves worn by *Eve*, when ſhe covered herſelf, and was the firſt of her ſex who made a bad excuſe for eating the forbidden fruit?

I never wonder to ſee men wicked, but I often wonder to ſee them not aſhamed.

Do not we ſee how eaſily we pardon our own actions and paſſions, and the very infirmities of our bodies; why ſhould it be wonderful to find us pardon our own dullneſs?

Dignity and ſtation, or great riches, are in ſome ſort neceſſary to old men, in order to keep the younger at a diſtance, who are otherwiſe apt to inſult them upon the ſcore of their age.

There is no vice or folly that requires ſo much nicety and ſkill to manage, as vanity; nor any which by ill management makes ſo contemptible a figure.

Obſervation is an old man's memory.

Politicks are nothing but corruptions, and are conſequently of no uſe to a good

good king or a good miniſtry; for which reaſon all courts are ſo full of politicks.

Eloquence ſmooth and cutting, is like a razor whetted with oil.

Imaginary evils ſoon become real ones by indulging our reflections on them; as he, who in a melancholy fancy ſees ſomething like a face on the wall or the wainſcot, can by two or three touches with a lead pencil make it look viſible and agreeing with what he fancied.

Men of great parts are often unfortunate in the management of publick buſineſs, becauſe they are apt to go out of the common road by the quickneſs of their imagination. This I once ſaid to my lord *Bolingbroke*, and deſired he would obſerve, that the clerks in his office uſed a ſort of ivory knife with a blunt edge to divide a ſheet of paper, which never failed to cut it even, only requiring a ſtrong hand, whereas if they ſhould make uſe of a ſharp pen-knife, the ſharpneſs would make it go often out of the creaſe, and diſfigure the paper.

He who does not provide for his own houſe, St. *Paul* ſays, *is worſe than an infidel.* And I think,

I think, he who provides only for his own houſe, is juſt equal with an infidel.

Jealouſy like fire may ſhrivel up horns, but it makes them ſtink.

A footman's hat ſhould fly off to every body; and therefore *Mercury*, who was *Jupiter's* footman, had wings faſtened to his cap.

When a man pretends love, but courts for money, he is like a juggler, who conjures away your ſhilling, and conveys ſomething very undecent under the hat.

All panegyricks are mingled with an infuſion of poppy.

I have known men happy enough at ridicule, who upon grave ſubjects were perfectly ſtupid; of which Dr. *Echard* of *Cambridge*, who writ *The contempt of the clergy*, was a great inſtance.

One top of *Parnaſſus* was ſacred to *Bacchus*, the other to *Apollo*.

Matrimony hath many children; Repentance, Diſcord, Poverty, Jealouſy, Sickneſs, Spleen, Loathing, *etc.*

Viſion is the art of ſeeing things inviſible.

The

The two maxims of any great man at court are, always to keep his countenance, and never to keep his word.

I aſked a poor man how he did? He ſaid, he was like a waſhball, always in decay.

Hippocrates, *Aph.* 32. *Sect.* 6. obſerves, that ſtuttering people are always ſubject to a looſeneſs. I wiſh phyſicians had power to remove the profuſion of words in many people to the inferior parts.

A man dreamt he was a cuckold; a friend told him it was a bad ſign, becauſe when a dream is true, *Virgil* ſays it paſſes through the horned gate.

Love is a flame, and therefore we ſay, beauty is attractive; becauſe phyſicians obſerve that fire is a great drawer.

Cives, the moſt honourable name among the *Romans*; a citizen, a word of contempt among us.

A lady who had gallantries and ſeveral children, told her huſband he was like the auſtere man, who reaped where he did not ſow.

We read that an aſs's head was ſold for eighty pieces of ſilver; they have been

lately ſold ten thouſand times dearer, and yet they were never more plentiful.

I muſt complain the cards are ill ſhuffled, till I have a good hand.

Very few men do properly live at preſent, but are providing to live another time.

When I am reading a book, whether wiſe or ſilly, it ſeems to me to be alive and talking to me.

Whoever live at a different end of the town from me, I look upon as perſons out of the world, and only myſelf and the ſcene about me to be in it.

When I was young, I thought all the world as well as myſelf was wholly taken up in diſcourſing upon the laſt new play.

My lord *Cromarty*, after fourſcore, went to his country-houſe in *Scotland*, with a reſolution to ſtay ſix years there and live thriftily, in order to ſave up money, that he might ſpend in *London*.

It is ſaid of the horſes in the viſion, that their power was in their mouths and in their tails. What is ſaid of horſes in the viſion, in reality may be ſaid of women.

Elephants are always drawn ſmaller than the life, but a flea always larger.

When

When old folks tell us of many paſſages in their youth between them and their company, we are apt to think how much happier thoſe times were than the preſent.

Why does the elder ſiſter dance bare-foot when the younger is married before her? is it not that ſhe may appear ſhorter, and conſequently be thought younger than the bride?

No man will take counſel, but every man will take money; therefore money is better than counſel.

I never yet knew a wag (as the term is) who was not a dunce.

A perſon reading to me a dull poem of his own making, I prevailed on him to ſcratch out ſix lines together; in turning over the leaf, the ink being wet, it marked as many lines on the other ſide; whereof the poet complaining, I bid him be eaſy, for it would be better if thoſe were out too.

At *Windſor* I was obſerving to my lord *Bolingbroke*, that the tower where the maids of honour lodged (who at that time were not very handſome) was much frequented with crows. My lord ſaid, it was becauſe they ſmelt carrion.

Bons Mots de STELLA.

A Lady of my intimate acquaintance both in *England* and *Ireland*, in which laſt kingdom ſhe lived from the eighteenth year of her age, twenty-ſix years, had the moſt and fineſt accompliſhments of any perſon I ever knew of either ſex. It was obſerved by all her acquaintance, that ſhe never failed in company to ſay the beſt thing that was ſaid, whoever was by; yet her companions were uſually perſons of the beſt underſtanding in the kingdom. Some of us, who were her neareſt friends, lamented that we never wrote down her remarks, and what the *French* call *Bons Mots*. I will recollect as many as I can remember.

We were diverting ourſelves at a play called *What is it like?* One perſon is to think, and the reſt, without knowing the thing, to ſay what it is like. The thing thought on was the ſpleen; ſhe had ſaid it was like an oyſter, and gave her reaſon immediately, becauſe it is removed by taking ſteel inwardly.

Dr.

Dr. *Sheridan*, who ſquandered more than he could afford, took out his purſe as he ſat by the fire, and found it was very hot; ſhe ſaid, the reaſon was, that his money burnt in his pocket.

She called to his ſervants to know what ill ſmell was in the kitchen? they anſwered, they were making matches: Well, ſaid ſhe, I have heard matches were made in heaven, but by the brimſtone, one would think they were made in hell.

After ſhe had been eating ſome ſweet thing, a little of it happened to ſtick on her lips; a gentleman told her of it, and offered to lick it off; ſhe ſaid, No ſir, I thank you, I have a tongue of my own.

In the late king's time, a gentleman aſked *Jervas* the painter, where he lived in *London?* he anſwered, next door to the king (for his houſe was near *St. James's).* The other wondering how that could be; ſhe ſaid, You miſtake Mr. *Jervas*, for he only means next door to the *ſign* of a king.

A gentleman who had been very ſilly and pert in her company, at laſt began to grieve at remembering the loſs of a child

lately dead. A biſhop ſitting by comforted him; that he ſhould be eaſy, becauſe the child was gone to heaven. No, my lord, ſays ſhe, that is it which moſt grieves him, becauſe he is ſure never to ſee his child there.

Having ſeen ſome letters writ by a king in a very large hand, and ſome perſons wondering at them, ſhe ſaid it confirmed the old ſaying, *That kings had long hands.*

Dr. *Sheridan* famous for punning, intending to ſell a bargain, ſaid, he had made a very good pun. Some body aſked, what it was? He anſwered, my a—. The other taking offence, ſhe inſiſted the doctor was in the right, for every body knew that punning was his *blind ſide.*

When ſhe was extremely ill, her phyſicians ſaid, Madam, you are near the bottom of the hill, but we will endeavour to get you up again. She anſwered, Doctor, I fear I ſhall be *out of breath* before I get up to the top.

A dull parſon talking of a very ſmart thing ſaid to another parſon as he came out of the pulpit, he was hammering a long time, but could not remember the jeſt;

jeſt; ſhe being impatient ſaid, I remember it very well, for I was there, and the words were theſe: Sir, you have been blundering at a ſtory this half hour, and can neither make head nor tail of it.

A very dirty clergyman of her acquaintance who affected ſmartneſs and repartee, was aſked by ſome of the company how his nails came to be ſo dirty? He was at a loſs, but ſhe ſolved the difficulty, by ſaying, the doctor's nails grew dirty by ſcratching *himſelf*.

A

LETTER

FROM THE

Grand MISTRESS

OF THE

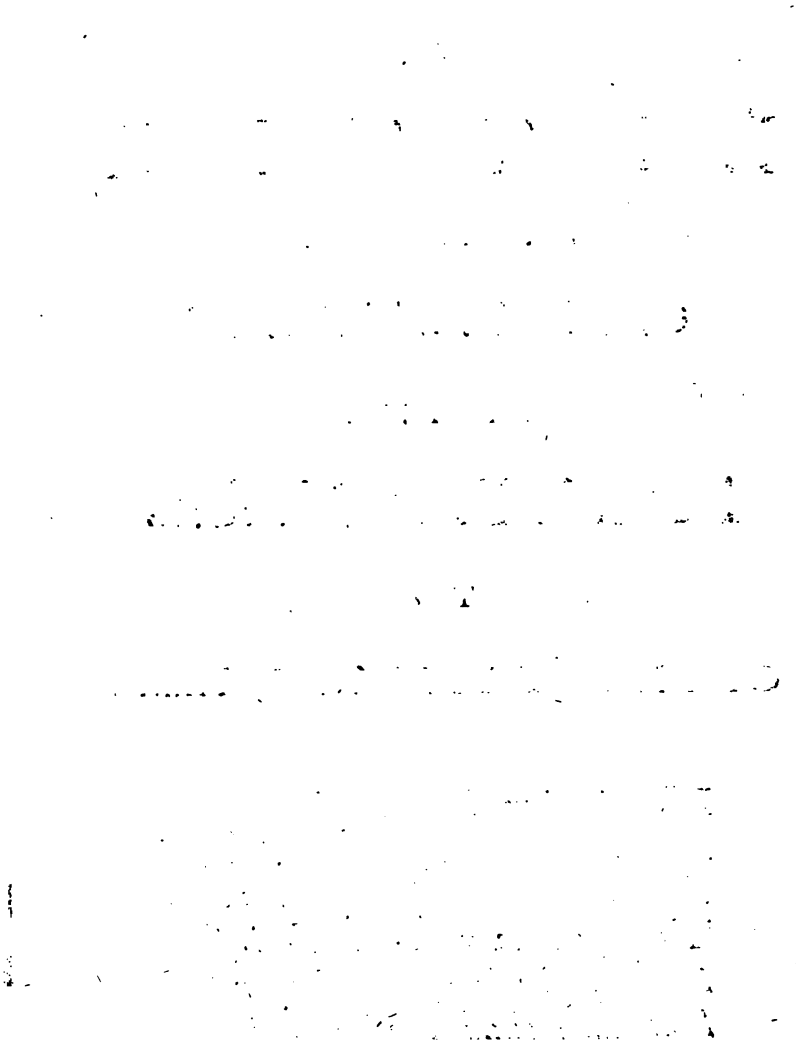
Female Free-Maſons

TO

GEORGE FAULKNER, Printer.

Ixïon *impious, lewd, profane,*
Bright Juno *woo'd, but woo'd in vain.*
Long had he languiſh'd for the dame,
'Till Jove *at length to quench his flame,*
Some ſay for fear, ſome ſay for pity,
Sent him a cloud, like Juno *pretty,*
As like as if 'twere drawn by painters,
On which he got a race of Centaurs.
A bite, quoth VENUS.——

A. B. C. lib. vi. p. 107.



A

LETTER, *etc.*

SEEING it is of late become a faſhion in town in writing to all the world, to addreſs to you, our ſociety of *female free maſons* has alſo choſen you for our *printer*; and ſo, without preface, art, or embelliſhment (for truth and a ſhort paper needs none of them) our *female lodge* has the whole myſtery as well as any *lodge* in *Europe*, with proper inſtructions in writing; and, what will ſeem more ſtrange to you, without the leaſt taint of *perjury*. By this time any *reader* who is a *maſon*, will, I know, laugh, and not without indignation. But that matters not much, our ſex has long owed yours this good turn: you refuſed to admit queen *Elizabeth*, and even *Semiramis* queen of *Babylon*, though each of them (without *punning*) had a great deal of *male fleſh* upon their bodies; but at laſt you will be forced to own we have it; and thus it was we came by it.

A gentleman, who is a great friend to all our members, who has ſince inſtructed

and

and formed us into a *lodge*, and who we therefore call our *guardian*, fell in lately with a *lodge of free maſons* at *Omagh* in *Ulſter*. They preſſed him hard to come into their ſociety, and at length prevailed. They wanted an *Old Teſtament* to ſwear him by. The *innkeeper's* Bible having both *Old* and *New* bound up together, would not do: for the *free maſons* oath being of much older date than the *New Teſtament*, that is from the building of *Solomon's* temple (for till then it was but a proteſtation well larded over with *curſes* and *execrations*) they are always ſworn on the *Old Teſtament* only. They offer to buy the fellow's *Bible*, he conſents; but finding they were to cut away the *New Teſtament* from the *Old*, concluded them at once a pack of prophane wretches, and very piouſly reſcued his *Bible*. This cuſtom of ſwearing on the *Old Teſtament* only is what has given birth to the vulgar error, That *free maſons* renounce the *New Teſtament*. So they proceed on the reſt of the ceremony, deferring the oath till next morning, one of them having an *Old Teſtament* for the purpoſe at his houſe hard by. This, it is true,

true, was a heinous blunder againſt the canons of *free maſonry*. But the gentlemen were far gone in *punch* and *whiſky*. In ſhort, our friend and preſent guardian is made a *free* but *unſworn maſon*, and was three hours gone on his journey next morning, before the merry *free maſons* awoke to ſend for their *Old Teſtament*; and, what was worſe, they had taught him the form of the oath, againſt he was to ſwear in the morning.

Now, as to the ſecret words and ſignals uſed among *free maſons*, it is to be obſerved, that in the *hebrew* alphabet (as our guardian has informed our *lodge* in writing) there are four pair of letters, of which each pair is ſo like, that at firſt view, they ſeem to be the ſame, *Beth* and *Caph*, *Gimel* and *Nun*, *Cheth* and *Thau*, *Daleth* and *Reſch*, and on theſe depend all their ſignals and grips.

Cheth and *Thau* are ſhaped like two ſtanding gallowſes, of two legs each; when two *maſons* accoſt each other, one cries *Cheth*, the other anſwers *Thau*, ſignifying that they would ſooner be hanged on the gallows, than divulge the *ſecret*.

Then

Then again, *Beth* and *Caph* are each like a gallows lying on one of the ſide-poſts, and, when uſed as above, imply this pious prayer: *May all who reveal the* ſecret, *hang upon the gallows till it falls down.* This is their *maſter ſecret*, generally called the *great word.*

Daleth and *Reſch* are like two half gallowſes, or a gallows cut in two, at the croſs ſtick on top, by which, when pronounced, they intimate to each other, that they would rather be half hanged, than name either *word* or *ſignal* before any but a *brother*, ſo as to be underſtood.

When one ſays *Gimel*, the other anſwers *Nun*; then the firſt again joining both letters together, repeats three times, *Gimel-Nun*, *Gimel-Nun*, *Gimel-Nun*, by which they mean that they are united as one in intereſts, ſecrecy, and affection. This laſt word has in time been depraved in the pronunciation from *Gimel-Nun* to *Gimelum*, and at laſt to *Giblun*, and ſometimes *Giblin*; which word being by ſome accident diſcovered, they now a-days pretend it is but a *mock word.*

Another

Another of their words has been mistaken in the pronunciation by the illiterate, that is the letter *Lamach*, which was the *huſh word*, for, when ſpoke by any *brother* in a *lodge*, it was a warning to the reſt to have a care of liſteners. It is now corruptly pronounced *Lee*, but the *maſons* pretend this alſo is a *mock word*, for the ſame reaſon as *Gibin*: this play with the *letters* alphabet is very anciently called MASABOLETH.

When one *brother* orders another to walk like a *maſon*, he muſt walk four ſteps backwards; four, becauſe of the four pair of letters already mentioned, and backwards becauſe the *hebrew* is writ and read backwards.

As to their *myſterious grips*, they are as follows: if they be in company, where they cannot with ſafety ſpeak the above words, they take each other by the hand, one draws one of the letters of the *Masaboleth* with his finger on the other's hand, which he returns as in ſpeaking.

It is worth obſerving, that a certain *lodge* in town publiſhed ſome time ago, a ſheet full of *mock maſonry*, purely to provoke and

banter

banter the town, with ſeveral falſe ſigns and words, as *Mada* or *Adam*, writ backwards, *Boas*, *Nimrod*, *Jakins*, *Pectoral*, *Guttural*, *etc.* but not one word of the real ones, as you ſee by what has been ſaid of the MANABOLETH.

After king *James* the ſixth's acceſſion to the throne of *England*, he revived *maſonry*, of which he was *grand maſter* both in *Scotland* and *England*: it had been entirely ſuppreſſed by queen *Elizabeth*, becauſe ſhe could not get into the ſecret. All perſons of quality, after the example of the king, got themſelves admitted *free maſons*; but they made a kind of MANABOLETH in *Engliſh*, in imitation of the true and ancient one; as I. O. U. H. a gold key; *I owe you each a gold key*; H. CCCC his ruin. *Each foreſees his ruin.* I. C. U. B. YY. for me, *I ſee you be too wiſe for me.* And a great deal more of the ſame fooliſh ſtuff, which took its riſe from a ſilly *pun* upon the word *Bee*; for you muſt know, that——

——A *bee* has in all ages and nations, been the grand *hieroglyphick* of *maſonry*, becauſe it excels all other living creatures in

in the contrivance and commodiouſneſs of its *habitation* or *comb*; as, among many other authors, doctor *Mc. Gregor*, now profeſſor of mathematicks in *Cambridge* (as our guardian informs us) hath learnedly demonſtrated; nay, *maſonry* or *building* ſeems to be the very eſſence or nature of the *bee*, for her building not the ordinary way of all other living creatures is the generative cauſe, which produces the young ones (you know, I ſuppoſe, that *bees* are of *neither ſex*).

For this reaſon the kings of *France*, both *pagans* and *chriſtians*, always eminent *free maſons*, carried three *bees* for their *arms*. But to avoid the imputation of the *egyptian* idolatry of worſhipping a *bee*, *Clodovæus* their firſt chriſtian king called them *lilies* or *flower-de-luces*, in which, notwithſtanding the ſmall change made for diſguiſe ſake, there is ſtill the exact figure of a *bee*. You have perhaps read of a great number of golden bees found in the coffin of a *pagan* king of *France* near *Bruſſels* many ages after CHRIST, which he had ordered ſhould be buried with him in token of his having been a *maſon*.

The *egyptians*, always excellent and ancient *free maſons*, paid divine worſhip to a *bee* under the outward ſhape of a *bull*, the better to conceal the myſtery, which *bull*, by them called *Apis*, is the *latin* word for a *bee*; the *aenigma* repreſenting the *bee* by a *bull* conſiſts in this; that, according to the doctine of the *pythagorean lodge* of *free maſons*, the ſouls of all the *cow-kind* tranſmigrate into bees, as one *Virgil* a poet, much in favour with the emperor *Auguſtus* becauſe of his profound ſkill in *maſonry*, has deſcribed; and Mr. *Dryden* has thus *ſhowed*.

Ariſtæus

Four altars raiſes, from his herd he culls
For ſlaughter four the faireſt of his *bulls*,
Four heifers from his female ſtore he took,
All fair, and all unknowing of the yoke;
Nine mornings thence, with ſacrifice and *pray'rs*
The gods invok'd, he to the grove repairs.
Behold a prodigy! for from within
The broken bowels and the bloated ſkin
A buzzing noiſe of *bees* his ears alarms;
Straight iſſue through the ſides aſſembling ſwarms, *etc.*

What

What *modern maſons* call a *lodge*, was for the above reaſons, by antiquity called a HIVE of *free maſons*. And for the ſame reaſons when a diſſention happens in a *lodge*, the going off and forming another *lodge* is to this day called SWARMING.

Our guardian is of opinion, that the preſent *maſonry* is ſo tarniſhed by the ignorance of the working, and ſome other illiterate *maſons*, that very many, even whole *lodges*, fall under the cenſure of the venerable *chineſe Brachman*, whoſe hiſtory of the riſe, progreſs, and decay of *free maſonry*, writ in the *chineſe* tongue, is lately tranſlated into a certain *european* language. This *chineſe* ſage ſays, the greateſt part of current *maſons* judge of the myſteries and uſe of that ſacred art, juſt as a man perfectly illiterate judges of an excellent book, in which, when opened to him, he finds no other beauties than the regular uniformity in every page, the exactneſs of the lines in length, and equidiſtance, and blackneſs of the *ink*, and whiteneſs of the paper, or, as the famous *britiſh free maſon* MERLIN ſays of the ſtars in the firmament, when viewed by a *child*, *etc.* But I ſhall

not trouble you with the length of the quotation at preſent, becauſe *Merlin* and friar *Bacon* on *free maſonry* are ſoon to be dreſſed up in modern *engliſh*, and ſold by our printer Mr. *Faulkner*, if duly encouraged by ſubſcribers; and alſo a key to *Raymundus Lullius*, without whoſe help, our guardian ſays, it is impoſſible to come at the quinteſſence of *free maſonry*.

But ſome will perhaps object, how come your unſworn guardian by this refined and uncommon knowledge in the great art? To which I anſwer that,

The branch of the *lodge* of *Solomon's* temple, afterwards called the *lodge* of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, on which our guardian fortunately hit, is, as I can eaſily prove, the ancienteſt and pureſt now on earth; from whence came the famous old *ſcottiſh lodge* of *Killwinin*, of which all the kings of *Scotland* have been from time to time grand maſters without interruption down from the days of *Fergus*, who reigned there more than 2000 years ago, long before the knights of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, or the knights of *Malta*, to which two *lodges* I muſt nevertheleſs allow the honour

honour of having adorned the ancient *jewiſh* and *pagan maſonry* with many religious and chriſtian rules.

Fergus being eldeſt ſon to the chief king of *Ireland*, was carefully inſtructed in all the arts and ſciences, eſpecially in the natural magick, and the cabaliſtical philoſophy (afterwards called the *Roſicrucians)* by the *pagan* druids of *Ireland* and *Mona*, the only true *cabaliſts* then extant in the *weſtern* world. (For they had it immediately from the *phoenicians*, *chaldaeans*, and *egyptians*, which I, though but a woman, can prove.) The *egyptians* probably had it immediately from *Abraham*, as the ſcripture plainly hints in the life of that patriarch; and it is allowed, I am told, by men of learning, that the *occult* as well as *moral* philoſophy of all the *pagans* was well beſprinkled and enriched from the caballiſtical ſchool of the patriarchs, and afterwards by the *talmudiſts* and other inferior *rabbins*, though the prevailing idolatry of thoſe days much depraved and vitiated it.

Fergus, before his deſcent upon the *picts* in *Scotland*, raiſed that famous ſtructure, called to this day *Carrick Fergus* after his

name, the moſt myſterious piece of architecture now on earth (not excepting the pyramids of the *egyptian* maſons, and their *hieroglyphicks* or *free maſons* ſigns) as any ſkilful *free maſon* may eaſily perceive by examining it according to the rules of the art. He built it as a *lodge* for his college of *free maſons*, in thoſe days called *druids*, which word, our guardian aſſures us, ſignifies an *oak* in the *greek* language, becauſe *oak* is one of the beſt timber trees for building, of which (eſpecially the marine architecture) the *druids* were the only maſters, though your modern term of *maſon* implies no more than a worker in ſtone; erroneouſly enough indeed, or at leaſt far ſhort of the true and ancient term of *druid*, ſince the marine architecture, the moſt uſeful branch of the ſacred art, correſponds naturally, and perfectly, with the word *druid*, or *worker* in *oak*, and hath nothing at all to do with ſtones of any kind, 'till *Jaſon*, a famous *druid* or *free maſon*, uſed the *loadſtone*, when he went in queſt of the *golden fleece*, as it is called in the enigmatical terms of *free maſonry*, or, more properly ſpeaking, of the *cabala*, as

maſonry

maſonry was called in thoſe days. The uſe of the *loadſtone* was then, and long after, kept as ſecret as any of the other myſteries of the art, till, by the unanimous conſent of all the great *lodges*, the uſe of it was made publick for the common benefit of mankind. *Jaſon's* artificial *frog* had it fixed in his mouth; and having a free ſwing in an oaken bowl, half filled with water, always faced the *north* pole, which gave riſe to the poetical fable, that *Jaſon's* frog was a *little familiar* or *ſea demon* preſiding over the navigation like any other angel guardian; for *free maſons* in all ages, as well as now, have been looked upon to deal with *ſprites* or *demons*; and hence came that imputation which they have in many nations lain under, of being *conjurers*, or *magicians*, witneſs *Merlin* and friar *Bacon*.

It is perhaps further worth remarking, that *Jaſon* took one of the two ſacred vocal *oaks* of the grove of *Dodona* to make the keel of the *Argos*, for ſo his ſhip was called, myſteriouſly joining together *architecture* or *maſonry*, and the *druidical* prieſthood or power of explaining the

oracles. For our guardian will have it ſo, that the *pagan* prieſthood was always in the *druids* or *maſons*, and that there was a perceivable glimmering of the *jewiſh rites* in it, though much corrupted, as I ſaid; that the *pagan* worſhip was chiefly in groves of *oak*, that they always looked upon the *oak*, as ſacred to *Jupiter*, which notion is countenanced (making allowance for the *paganiſm)* by the *patriarchs*; for you ſee in *Geneſis*, that *Abraham* ſacrificed under the *oaks* of *Mamre*. *Joſhua* indeed took a great ſtone, and put it up under the *oak*, emblematically joining the two great elements of *maſonry* to raiſe an altar for the LORD.

Our guardian alſo ſays, that *Caeſar's* deſcription of the *druids* of *Gaul*, is as exact a picture of a *lodge* of *free maſons* as can poſſibly be drawn.

His reaſons for the *Manaboleth* are the better worth diſcovering, for that I believe there are even ſome *maſons*, who know nothing of it, *viz.* that it hath been an ancient practice among the *cabaliſtick philoſophers* to make every *hebrew* letter a *hieroglyphick*, myſterious in its figure above all

all other letters, as being thus ſhaped, and formed by the immediate directions of the *Almighty*, whereas all other LETTERS are of *human invention*.

Secondly, that the *Manaboleth* has a very cloſe and unconſtrained analogy with *maſonry*, or *architecture*, for that every letter of the *hebrew* alphabet, as alſo of the *ſyriac*, *chaldaic*, and *iriſh* alphabets, derived from it, have their names from *timber trees*, except ſome few who have their names from *ſtones*; and I think it is pretty plain, that *timber* and *ſtone* are as much the elements of *māſonry*, as the alphabet is of *books*, which is a near relation enough between *architecture* and *learning* of all kinds, and naturally ſhews why the *druids*, who took their title from a tree, kept *learning* and *architecture* jointly within themſelves.

Next week ſhall be publiſhed the *free maſons* oath, with the remarks upon it of a young *clergyman*, who has petitioned to be admitted *chaplain* to our *lodge*, which is to be kept at Mrs. *Prater's* female coffee-houſe every *Tueſday* from nine in the morning to twelve, and the tenth day of every month in the year; where all ladies

&

of true hearts and ſound morals ſhall be admitted without ſwearing.

I think it proper to inſert the *free maſon's* SONG commonly ſung at their meetings, though, by the by, it is of as little ſignification as the reſt of their ſecrets. It was writ by one *Anderſon*, as our guardian informs me, juſt to put a good gloſs on the myſtery, as you may ſee by the words:

SONG.

I.

COME let us prepare
We brothers that are
Aſſembled on merry occaſion;
Let's drink, laugh and ſing,
Our wine has a ſpring;
Here's a health to an accepted MASON.

II.

The world is in pain
Our ſecrets to gain,
And ſtill let them wonder and gaze on,
They

They ne'er can divine
The word or the ſign
Of a free and an accepted MASON.

III.

'Tis this, and 'tis that,
They cannot tell what,
Why ſo many great men of the nation
Shou'd aprons put on,
To make themſelves one
With a free and an accepted MASON.

IV.

Great kings, dukes, and lords,
Have laid by their ſwords
Our myſt'ry to put a good grace on,
And ne'er been aſham'd
To hear themſelves nam'd
With a free and an accepted MASON.

V.

Antiquity's pride
We have on our ſide,
And it maketh men juſt in their ſtation;
There's nought but what's good
To be underſtood
By a free and an accepted MASON.

Then

VI.

Then join hand in hand,
To each other firm ſtand;
Let's be merry and put a bright face on.
What mortal can boaſt
So noble a toaſt,
As a free and an accepted MASON?

POSTSCRIPT.

Mr. FAULKNER,

OUR *lodge* unanimouſly deſire you will give their ſincere reſpects to your *ingenious* DRAPER, to whoſe *pen* we, as well as the reſt of the nation, own ourſelves obliged. If he be not already a *free maſon*, he ſhall be welcome to be our *deputy guardian*.

Your humble ſervant,

THALESTRIS.

Tſrif eht Tſugua Nilbud.

The

The following piece was publiſhed in the year 1733; and, as it may be uſeful upon a like occaſion, we think proper to inſert it here.

ADVICE *to the* freemen *of the city of* Dublin, *in the choice of a member to repreſent them in* PARLIAMENT.

THOSE few writers, who, ſince the death of alderman *Burton*, have employed their pens in giving advice to our citizens, how they ſhould proceed in electing a new repreſentative for the next ſeſſions, having laid aſide their pens; I have reaſon to hope, that all true lovers of their country in general, and particularly thoſe who have any regard for the privileges and liberties of this great and ancient city, will think a ſecond, and a third time, before they come to a final determination upon what perſon they reſolve to fix their choice.

I am told, there are only two perſons, who ſet up for candidates; one is the preſent lord mayor *, and the other †, a gen-

* *Humphry French.* † *John Macarell.*

tlema

tleman of good eſteem, an alderman of the city, a merchant of reputation, and poſſeſſed of a conſiderable office* under the crown. The queſtion is, which of theſe two perſons it will be moſt for the advantage of the city to elect? I have but little acquaintance with either, ſo that my enquiries will be very impartial, and drawn only from the general character and ſituation of both.

In order to this, I muſt offer my countrymen and fellow citizens ſome reaſons why I think they ought to be more than ordinarily careful at this juncture, upon whom they beſtow their votes.

To perform this with more clearneſs, it may be proper to give you a ſhort ſtate of our unfortunate country.

We conſiſt of two paries, I do not mean popiſh and proteſtant, high and low church, epiſcopal and ſectarians, whig and tory; but of thoſe of *engliſh* who happen to be born in this kingdom, (whoſe anceſtors reduced the whole nation under the obedience of the *engliſh* crown) and the gen-

* Regiſter to the barracks.

tlemen

tlemen sent from [illegible] to possess most of the chief employments here: the latter party is very much enlarged and strengthened by the whole power in the church, the law, the army, the revenue, and the civil administration deposited in their hands: although for political ends, and to save appearances, some employments are still deposited yet gradually in a smaller number to persons born here: this proceeding, fortified with good words and many promises, is sufficient to flatter and feed the hopes of hundreds, who will never be one farthing the better, as they might easily be convinced, if they were qualified to think at all.

Civil employments of all kinds have been for several years past with great prudence made precarious, and during pleasure; by which means the possession are, and must inevitably be, for ever dependant: yet those very few of any consequence, which being dealt with so sparing a hand to persons born among us, are enough to keep hope alive in great numbers, who desire to mend their condition by the favour of those in power.

Now,

Now, my dear fellow-citizens, how is it poſſible you can conceive, that any perſon, who holds an office of ſome hundred pounds a year, which may be taken from him whenever power ſhall think fit, will, if he ſhould be choſen a member for any city, do the leaſt thing when he ſits in the houſe, that he knows or fears may be diſpleaſing to thoſe who gave him, or continue him in that office? Believe me, theſe are no times to expect ſuch an exalted degree of virtue from mortal men. *Blazing ſtars* are much more frequently ſeen than ſuch heroical worthies. And I could ſooner hope to find ten thouſand pounds by digging in my garden, than ſuch a *phoenix* by ſearching among the preſent race of mankind.

I cannot forbear thinking it a very erroneous as well as modern maxim of politicks in the *engliſh* nation, to take every opportunity of depreſſing *Ireland*, whereof an hundred inſtances may be produced in points of the higheſt importance, had within the memory of every middle-aged man: although many of the greateſt perſons among that party which now prevails, have formerly,

formerly, upon that article, much differed in their opinion from their preſent ſucceſſors.

But ſo the fact ſtands at preſent. It is plain, that the court and country party here (I mean in the houſe of commons) very ſeldom agree in any thing but their loyalty to his preſent majeſty, their reſolutions to make him and his viceroy eaſy in the government, to the utmoſt of their power, under the preſent condition of the kingdom. But the perſons ſent from *England*, who (to a trifle) are poſſeſſed of the ſole executive power in all its branches, with their few adherents in poſſeſſion who were born here, and hundreds of expectants, hopers, and promiſſees, put on quite contrary notions with regard to *Ireland*. They count upon a univerſal ſubmiſſion to whatever ſhall be demanded; wherein they act ſafely, becauſe none of themſelves, except the candidates, feel the leaſt of our preſſures.

I remember a perſon of diſtinction ſome days ago affirmed in a good deal of mixed company, and of both parties, That the gentry from *England*, who now enjoy our

higheſt employments of all kinds, can never be poſſibly loſers of one farthing by the greateſt calamities that can befal this kingdom, except a plague that would ſweep away a million of our *hewers of wood, and drawers of water:* or an invaſion that would fright our grandees out of the kingdom. For this perſon argued, that while there was a penny left in the treaſury, the civil and military liſt muſt be paid; and that the epiſcopal revenues, which are uſually farmed out at ſix times below the real value, could hardly fail. He inſiſted farther, that, as money diminiſhed, the price of all neceſſaries for life muſt of conſequence do ſo too, which would be for the advantage of all perſons in employment, as well as of my lords the biſhops, and to the ruin of every body elſe. Among the company there wanted not men in office, beſides one or two expectants: yet I did not obſerve any of them diſpoſed to return an anſwer: but the conſequences drawn were theſe: That the great men in power ſent hither from the other ſide were by no means upon the ſame foot with his majeſty's other ſubjects

of

of *Ireland.* They had no common ligament to bind them with us; they ſuffered not with our ſufferings, and if it were poſſible for us to have any cauſe of rejoicing, they could not rejoice with us.

Suppoſe a perſon, born in this kingdom, ſhall happen by his ſervices for the *engliſh* intereſt to have an employment conferred on him worth four hundred pounds a year; and that he hath likewiſe an eſtate in land worth four hundred pounds a year more: ſuppoſe him to ſit in parliament: then, ſuppoſe a land tax to be brought in of five ſhillings a pound for ten years; I tell you how this gentleman will compute. He hath four hundred pounds a year in land: the tax he muſt pay yearly is one hundred pounds; by which, in ten years, he will pay only a thouſand pounds. But if he gives his vote againſt this tax, he will loſe four thouſand pounds by being turned out of his employment, together with the power and influence he hath, by virtue or colour of his employment; and thus the balance will be againſt him three thouſand pounds.

I deſire, my fellow-citizens, you will pleaſe to call to mind how many perſons you can vouch for among your acquaintance, who have ſo much virtue and ſelf-denial, as to loſe four hundred pounds a year for life, together with the ſmiles and favour of power, and the hopes of higher advancement, merely out of a generous love of his country.

The contentions of parties in *England* are very different from thoſe among us. The battle there is fought for power and riches; and ſo it is indeed among us: but, whether a great employment be given to *Tom* or to *Peter*, they were both born in *England*, the profits are to be ſpent there. All employments (except a very few) are beſtowed on the natives: they do not ſend to *Germany*, *Holland*, *Sweden*, or *Denmark*, much leſs to *Ireland*, for chancellors, biſhops, judges, or other officers. Their ſalaries, whether well or ill got, are employed at home: and whatever their morals or politicks be, the nation is not the poorer.

The houſe of commons in *England* have frequently endeavoured to limit the number of

of members, who ſhould be allowed to have employments under the crown. Several acts have been made to that purpoſe, which many wiſe men think are not yet effectual enough, and many of them are rendered ineffectual by leaving the power of re-election. Our houſe of commons conſiſts, I think, of about three hundred members; if one hundred of theſe ſhould happen to be made up of perſons already provided for, joined with expecters, compliers, eaſy to be perſuaded, ſuch as will give a vote for a friend who is in hopes to get ſomething; if they be merry companions, without ſuſpicion, of a natural baſhfulneſs, not apt or able to look forwards; if good words, ſmiles, and careſſes, have any power over them, the larger part of a ſecond hundred may be very eaſily brought in at a moſt reaſonable rate.

There is an *engliſhman* * of no long ſtanding among us, but in an employment of great truſt, power, and profit. This excellent perſon did lately publiſh, at his own expence, a pamphlet printed in *Eng-*

* *Edward Thompſon*, eſq; member of parliament for *York*, and a commiſſioner of the revenue of *Ireland*.

land by authority, to juſtify the bill for a general *exciſe*, or inland duty, in order to introduce that bleſſed ſcheme among us. What a tender care muſt ſuch an *engliſh* patriot for *Ireland* have of our intereſt, if he ſhould condeſcend to ſit in our parliament? I will bridle my indignation. However, methinks I long to ſee that mortal, who would with pleaſure blow us up all at a blaſt: but, he duly receives his thouſand pounds a year; makes his progreſs like a king; is received in pomp at every town * and village where he travels, and ſhines in the *engliſh* news-papers.

I will now apply what I have ſaid to you, my brethren, and fellow-citizens. Count upon it, as a truth next to your creed, that no one perſon in office, of which he is not maſter for life, whether born here or in *England*, will ever hazard that office for the good of this country. One of your candidates is of this kind, and I believe him to be an honeſt gentleman, as the word honeſt is generally underſtood. But, he loves his employment better than

* Mr. *Thompſon* was preſented with his freedom of ſeveral corporations in *Ireland*.

he

he doth you, or his country, or all the countries upon earth. Will you contribute or give him city ſecurity to pay him the value of his employment, if it ſhould be taken from him, during his life, for voting on all occaſions with the honeſt country party in the houſe? although I much queſtion, whether he would do it, even upon that condition.

Wherefore, ſince there are but two candidates, I intreat you will fix on the preſent lord-mayor. He hath ſhewn more virtue, more activity, more ſkill, in one year's government of the city, than an hundred years can equal. He hath endeavoured with great ſucceſs to baniſh frauds, corruptions, and all other abuſes from amongſt you.

A dozen ſuch men in power would be able to reform a kingdom. He hath no employment under the crown; nor is likely to get or ſolicit for any; his education having not turned him that way. I will aſſure for no man's future conduct; but he who hath hitherto practiſed the rules of virtue with ſo much difficulty, in ſo great and buſy a ſtation, deſerves your

thanks, and the beſt return you can make him; and you, my brethren, have no other to give him, than that of repreſenting you in parliament. Tell me not of your engagements and promiſes to another. Your promiſes were ſins of inconſideration, at beſt; and you are bound to repent and annul them. That gentleman, although with good reputation, is already engaged on the other ſide. He hath four hundred pounds a year under the crown, which he is too wiſe to part with, by ſacrificing ſo good an eſtabliſhment to the empty names of virtue, and love of his country. I can aſſure you, the DRAPIER is in the intereſts of the preſent lord-mayor, whatever you may be told to the contrary. I have lately heard him declare ſo in publick company, and offer ſome of theſe very reaſons in defence of his opinion; although he hath a regard and eſteem for the other gentleman, but would not anſwer the good of the city and the kingdom for a compliment.

The lord-mayor's ſeverity to ſome unfair dealers ſhould not turn the honeſt men among them againſt him. Whatever he

he did, was for the advantage of thoſe very traders whoſe diſhoneſt members he puniſhed. He hath hitherto been above temptation to act wrong; and therefore, as mankind goes, he is the moſt likely to act right as a repreſentative of your city, as he conſtantly did in the government of it.

Upon

Upon the death of Mr. STOYTE, *recorder of the city of* Dublin, *in the year* 1733, *ſeveral gentlemen declared themſelves candidates to ſucceed him; upon which the Dean wrote the following paper, and* EATON STANNARD, *eſq; (a gentleman of great worth and honour, and very knowing in his profeſſion) was elected.*

Some CONSIDERATIONS *humbly offered to the right honourable the* lord-mayor, *the court of* aldermen *and* common-council *of the hon. city of* DUBLIN, *in the choice of a* recorder.

THE office of recorder to this city being vacant by the death of a very worthy gentleman: it is ſaid, that five or ſix perſons are ſoliciting to ſucceed him in the employment. I am a ſtranger to all their perſons, and to moſt of their characters; which latter, I hope, will at this time be canvaſſed with more decency, than it ſometimes happeneth upon the like occaſions. Therefore, as I am wholly impartial, I can with more freedom deliver my thoughts, how the ſeveral perſons and

parties

parties concerned ought to proceed in electing a recorder for this great and ancient city.

And firſt, as it is a very natural, ſo I can by no means think it an unreaſonable opinion, that the ſons or near relations of aldermen, and other deſerving citizens, ſhould be duly regarded, as proper competitors for an employment in the city's diſpoſal: provided they be equally qualified with other candidates; and, provided that ſuch employments require no more than common abilities and common honeſty. But, in the choice of a recorder, the caſe is intirely different. He ought to be a perſon of good abilities in his calling; of an unſpotted character; an able practitioner; one who hath occaſionally merited of this city before: he ought to be of ſome maturity in years; a member of parliament, and likely to continue ſo; regular in his life; firm in his loyalty to the *Hanover* ſucceſſion; indulgent to tender conſciences; but, at the ſame time, a firm adherer to the eſtabliſhed church. If he be ſuch a one, who hath already ſat in parliament, it ought to be enquired of what

weigh-

weight he was there; whether he voted on all occaſions for the good of his country; and particularly for advancing the trade and freedom of this city: whether he be engaged in any faction, either national or religious: and laſtly, whether he be a man of courage; not to be drawn from his duty by the frown or menaces of power, nor capable to be corrupted by allurements or bribes.—Theſe and many other particulars are of infinitely more conſequence than that ſingle circumſtance of being deſcended by a direct or collateral line from any alderman, or diſtinguiſhed citizen, dead or alive.

There is not a dealer or ſhop-keeper in this city of any ſubſtance, whoſe thriving, leſs or more, may not depend upon the good or ill conduct of a recorder. He is to watch every motion in parliament, that may the leaſt affect the freedom, trade, or welfare of it.

In this approaching election, the commons, as they are a numerous body, ſo they ſeem to be moſt concerned in point of intereſt; and their intereſt ought to be moſt regarded, becauſe it altogether de-

pendeth

pendeth upon the true intereſt of the city. They have no private views; and giving their votes, as I am informed, by ballotting, they lie under no awe, or fear of diſobliging competitors. It is therefore hoped, that they will duly conſider, which of the candidates is moſt likely to advance the trade of themſelves and their brother citizens; to defend their liberties, both *in* and *out* of parliament, againſt all attempts of encroachment or oppreſſion. And ſo God direct them in the choice of a recorder, who may for many years ſupply that important office with ſkill, diligence, courage, and fidelity. And let all the people ſay, *Amen.*

THE

THE LAST WILL OF Dr. SWIFT,

Dean of ST. PATRICK'S in DUBLIN.

IN the name of GOD, *Amen.* I JONATHAN SWIFT, doctor in divinity, and dean of the cathedral church of St. *Patrick Dublin*, being at this preſent of ſound mind, although weak in body, do here make my laſt will and teſtament, hereby revoking all my former wills.

Imprimis, I bequeath my ſoul to God, (in humble hopes of his mercy through *Jeſus Chriſt*) and my body to the earth. And, I deſire that my body may be buried in the great iſle of the ſaid cathedral, on the ſouth ſide, under the pillar next to the monument of primate *Narciſſus Marſh*, three days after my deceaſe, as privately as poſſible,

poſſible, and at twelve o'clock at night: and that a black marble of feet ſquare, and ſeven feet from the ground, fixed to the wall, may be erected, with the following inſcription in large letters, deeply cut, and ſtrongly gilded:

HIC DEPOSITVM EST CORPVS
JONATHAN SWIFT, S. T. P.
HVIVS ECCLESIAE CATHEDRALIS
DECANI,
VBI SAEVA INDIGNATIO
VLTERIVS COR LACERARE NEQVIT.
ABI, VIATOR,
ET IMITARE, SI POTERIS,
STRENVVM PRO VIRILI LIBERTATIS VINDICEM.
OBIIT ANNO [MDCCXLV.]
MENSIS [OCTOBRIS] DIE [19.]
AETATIS ANNO [LXXVIII.]

Item: I give and bequeath to my executors all my worldly ſubſtance, of what nature or kind ſoever (excepting ſuch part thereof as is herein after particularly deviſed) for the following uſes and purpoſes, that is to ſay, to the intent that they, or the

the ſurvivors or ſurvivor of them, his executors, or adminiſtrators, as ſoon as conveniently may be after my death, ſhall turn it all into ready money, and lay out the ſame in purchaſing lands of inheritance in fee-ſimple, ſituate in any province of *Ireland*, except *Connaught*, but as near to the city of *Dublin*, as conveniently can be found, and not incumbered with, or ſubject to any leaſes for lives renewable, or any terms for years longer than thirty-one. And I deſire that a yearly annuity of twenty pounds *ſterling*, out of the annual profits of ſuch lands when purchaſed, and out of the yearly income of my ſaid fortune, deviſed to my executors as aforeſaid, until ſuch purchaſe ſhall be made, ſhall be paid to *Rebecca Dingley* of the city of *Dublin*, ſpinſter, during her life, by two equal half-yearly payments, on the feaſts of *All-ſaints*, and St. *Philip* and St. *Jacob*, the firſt payment to be made on ſuch of the ſaid feaſts as ſhall happen next after my death. And that the reſidue of the yearly profits of the ſaid lands when purchaſed, and, until ſuch purchaſe be made, the reſidue of the yearly income, and intereſt

tereſt of my ſaid fortune deviſed as aforeſaid to my executors, ſhall be laid out in purchaſing a piece of land, ſituate near Dr. *Steven's* hoſpital, or, if it cannot be there had, ſomewhere in or near the city of *Dublin*, large enough for the purpoſes herein after mentioned, and in building thereon an hoſpital large enough for the reception of as many idiots and lunaticks as the annual income of the ſaid lands and worldly ſubſtance ſhall be ſufficient to maintain: and I deſire that the ſaid hoſpital may be called ST. PATRICK'S HOSPITAL, and may be built in ſuch a manner, that another building may be added unto it, in caſe the endowment thereof ſhould be enlarged; ſo that the additional building may make the whole edifice regular and complete. And my further will and deſire is, that, when the ſaid hoſpital ſhall be built, the whole yearly income of the ſaid lands and eſtate ſhall for ever after be laid out in providing victuals, cloathing, medicines, attendance, and all other neceſſaries for ſuch idiots and lunaticks, as ſhall be received into the ſame: and in repairing and enlarging the build-

ing from time to time as there may be occaſion. And, if a ſufficient number of idiots and lunaticks cannot readily be found, I deſire that incurables may be taken into the ſaid hoſpital to ſupply ſuch deficiency: but that no perſon ſhall be admitted into it, that labours under any infectious diſeaſe: and that all ſuch idiots, lunaticks, and incurables as ſhall be received into the ſaid hoſpital, ſhall conſtantly live and reſide therein, as well in the night as in the day; and that the ſalaries of agents, receivers, officers, ſervants, and attendants, to be employed in the buſineſs of the ſaid hoſpital, ſhall not in the whole exceed one fifth part of the clear yearly income, or revenue thereof. And, I further deſire that my executors, the ſurvivors or ſurvivor of them, or the heirs of ſuch, ſhall not have power to demiſe any part of the ſaid lands ſo to be purchaſed as aforeſaid, but with conſent of the lord primate, the lord high chancellor, the lord archbiſhop of *Dublin*, the dean of *Chriſt-church*, the dean of St. *Patrick's*, the phyſician to the ſtate, and the ſurgeon-general, all for the time being, or the

the greater part of them, under their hands in writing; and that no leaſes of any part of the ſaid lands ſhall ever be made other than leaſes for years not exceeding thirty-one, in poſſeſſion, and not in reverſion or remainder, and not diſpuniſhable of waſte, whereon ſhall be reſerved the beſt and moſt improved rents that can reaſonably and moderately without racking the tenants be gotten for the ſame, without fine. Provided always, and it is my will and earneſt deſire, that no leaſe of any part of the ſaid lands ſo to be purchaſed as aforeſaid ſhall ever be made to, or in truſt for any perſon any way concerned in the execution of this truſt, or to, or in truſt for any perſon any way related or allied, either by conſanguinity or affinity, to any of the perſons who ſhall at that time be concerned in the execution of this truſt: and, that if any leaſes ſhall happen to be made contrary to my intention above expreſſed, the ſame ſhall be utterly void and of no effect. And I further deſire, until the charter herein after mentioned be obtained, my executors, or the ſurvivors or ſurvivor of them, his heirs, executors, or adminiſtra-

tors, ſhall not act in the execution of this truſt, but with the conſent and approbation of the ſaid ſeven additional truſtees, or the greater part of them, under their hands in writing, and ſhall with ſuch conſent and approbation as aforeſaid, have power from time to time to make rules, orders, and regulations for the government and direction of the ſaid hoſpital. And I make it my requeſt to my ſaid executors, that they may in convenient time apply to his majeſty for a charter to incorporate them, or ſuch of them as ſhall be then living, and the ſaid additional truſtees, for the better management and conduct of this charity, with a power to purchaſe lands; and to ſupply by election ſuch vacancies happening in the corporation, as ſhall not be ſupplied by ſucceſſion, and ſuch other powers as may be thought expedient for the due execution of this truſt, according to my intention herein before expreſſed. And when ſuch charter ſhall be obtained, I deſire that my executors, or the ſurvivors or ſurvivor of them, or the heirs of ſuch ſurvivor, may convey to the uſe of ſuch corporation in fee-ſimple for

for the purpoſes aforeſaid all ſuch lands and tenements, as ſhall be purchaſed in manner above mentioned. Provided always, and it is my will and intention, that my executors, until the ſaid charter, and afterwards the corporation to be hereby incorporated, ſhall out of the yearly profits of the ſaid lands, when purchaſed, and out of the yearly income of my ſaid fortune deviſed to my executors as aforeſaid, until ſuch purchaſe be made, have power to reimburſe themſelves for all ſuch ſums of their own money, as they ſhall neceſſarily expend in the execution of this truſt. And that, until the ſaid charter be obtained, all acts which ſhall at any time be done in execution of this truſt by the greater part of my executors then living, with the conſent of the greater part of the ſaid additional truſtees under their hands in writing, ſhall be as valid and effectual, as if all my executors had concurred in the ſame.

Item: Whereas I purchaſed the inheritance of the tythes of the pariſh of *Effernock* near *Trin* in the county of *Meath*, for two hundred and ſixty pounds *ſterling*; I bequeath the ſaid tythes to the vicars of

Laracor for the time being, that is to ſay, ſo long as the preſent epiſcopal religion ſhall continue to be the national eſtabliſhed faith and profeſſion in this kingdom: but whenever any other form of chriſtian religion ſhall become the eſtabliſhed faith in this kingdom, I leave the ſaid tythes of *Effernock* to be beſtowed, as the profits come in, to the poor of the ſaid pariſh of *Laracor*, by a weekly proportion, and by ſuch officers as may then have the power of diſtributing charities to the poor of the ſaid pariſh, while chriſtianity under any ſhape ſhall be tolerated among us, ſtill excepting profeſſed *jews*, *atheiſts* and *infidels*.

Item: Whereas I have ſome leaſes of certain houſes in *Kevin's-ſtreet*, near the deanry-houſe, built upon the dean's ground, and one other houſe now inhabited by *Henry Land**, in *Deanry-lane*, alias *Mitre-alley*, ſome of which leaſes are let for forty-one years, or forty at leaſt, and not yet half expired, I bequeath to Mrs. *Martha Whiteway* my leaſe or leaſes of the ſaid houſes. I alſo bequeath to the ſaid *Martha*,

* Sexton of St. *Patrick's* cathedral.

my leaſe of forty years of *Goodman's Holding*, for which I receive ten pounds *per annum*; which are two houſes, or more, lately built. I bequeath alſo to the ſaid *Martha*, the ſum of three hundred pounds ſterling, to be paid her by my executors out of my ready money, or bank bills, immediately after my death, as ſoon as the executors meet. I leave, moreover, to the ſaid *Martha* my repeating gold watch, my yellow tortoiſe ſhell ſnuff-box, and her choice of four gold rings, out of ſeven which I now poſſeſs.

Item: I bequeath to Mrs. *Mary Swift*, alias *Harriſon*, daughter of the ſaid *Martha*, my plain gold watch made by *Quare*, to whom alſo I give my *Japan* writing deſk, beſtowed to me by my lady *Worſeley*, my ſquare tortoiſe ſhell ſnuff-box, richly lined and inlaid with gold, given to me by the right honourable *Henrietta* now counteſs of *Oxford*, and the ſeal with a *Pegaſus*, given to me by the counteſs of *Granville*.

Item: I bequeath to Mr. *Ffolliot Whiteway*, eldeſt ſon of the aforeſaid *Martha*, who is bred to be an attorney, the ſum of ſixty pounds, as alſo five pounds to be laid

out in the purchaſe of ſuch law books, as the honourable Mr. juſtice *Lyndſay*, Mr. *Stannard**, or Mr. *M'Aullay*† ſhall judge proper for him.

Item: I bequeath to Mr. *John Whiteway*, youngeſt ſon of the ſaid *Martha*, who is to be brought up a ſurgeon, the ſum of one hundred pounds, in order to qualify him for a ſurgeon, but under the direction of his mother; which ſaid ſum of one hundred pounds is to be paid to Mrs. *Whiteway*, in behalf of her ſaid ſon *John*, out of the arrears which ſhall be due to me from my church livings (except thoſe of the deanry tythes, which are now let to the reverend doctor *Wilſon)* as ſoon as the ſaid arrears can be paid to my executors. I alſo leave the ſaid *John* five pounds, to be laid out in buying ſuch phyſical and chirurgical books as doctor *Grattan*, and Mr. *Nichols*‡ ſhall think fit for him.

Item: I bequeath to Mrs. *Anne Ridgeway*§, now in my family, the profits of the

* *Eaton Stannard*, eſq; recorder of the city of *Dublin*.

† *Alexander M'Aullay*, eſq; counſellor at law, and made judge of the conſiſtorial court, *Nov.* 1745.

‡ *John Nichols*, eſq; ſurgeon-general.

§ Daughter to Mrs. *Brent*, and who for many years had been his faithful, domeſtick, friend.

leaſe

leaſe of the two houſes let to *John Cownly*, for forty years, of which only eight or nine are expired, for which the ſaid *Cownly* payeth me nine pounds ſterling, for rent yearly. I alſo bequeath to the ſaid *Anne* the ſum of one hundred pounds ſterling, to be paid her by my executors in ſix weeks after my deceaſe, out of whatever money or bank bills I may poſſeſs when I die: as alſo three gold rings the remainder of the ſeven above mentioned, after Mrs. *Whiteway* hath made her choice of four; and all my ſmall pieces of plate, not exceeding in weight one ounce and one third part of an ounce.

Item: I bequeath to my deareſt friend *Alexander Pope*, of *Twittenham*, eſq; my picture in miniature, drawn by *Zinck*, of *Robert*, late earl of *Oxford*.

Item: I leave to *Edward*, now earl of *Oxford*, my ſeal of *Julius Cæſar*, as alſo another ſeal, ſuppoſed to be a young *Hercules*, both very choice antiques, and ſet in gold: both which I chuſe to beſtow to the ſaid earl, becauſe they belonged to her late moſt excellent majeſty queen *Anne*, of ever glorious, immortal and truly pious

memory,

memory, the real nurſing mother of all her kingdoms.

Item: I leave to the reverend Mr. *James Stopford*, vicar of *Finglaſs*, my picture of king *Charles* the firſt, drawn by *Vandike*, which was given to me by the ſaid *James*; as alſo my large picture of birds, which was given to me by *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*.

Item: I bequeath to the reverend Mr. *Robert Grattan*, prebendary of *St. Audeon's*, my gold bottle-ſcrew, which he gave me, and my ſtrong box, on condition of his giving the ſole uſe of the ſaid box to his brother Dr. *James Grattan*, during the life of the ſaid doctor, who hath more occaſion for it, and the ſecond beſt beaver hat I ſhall die poſſeſſed of.

Item: I bequeath to Mr. *John Grattan*, prebendary of *Clonmethan*, my ſilver box, in which the freedom of the city of *Cork* was preſented to me; in which I deſire the ſaid *John* to keep the tobacco he uſually cheweth, called pigtail.

Item: I bequeath all my horſes and mares to the reverend Mr. *John Jackſon*, vicar of *Santry*, together with all my horſe furniture: lamenting that I had not credit

enough

enough with any chief governor (ſince the change of times) to get ſome additional church preferment for ſo virtuous and worthy a gentleman. I alſo leave him my third beſt beaver hat.

Item: I bequeath to the reverend doctor *Francis Wilſon*, the works of *Plato* in three folio volumes, the earl of *Clarendon's* hiſtory in three folio volumes, and my beſt bible; together with thirteen ſmall *perſian* pictures in the drawing room, and the ſmall ſilver tankard given to me by the contribution of ſome friends whoſe names are engraved at the bottom of the ſaid tankard.

Item: I bequeath to the earl of *Orrery* the enamelled ſilver plates to diſtinguiſh bottles of wine by, given to me by his excellent lady, and the half-length picture of the late counteſs of *Orkney* in the drawing room.

Item: I bequeath to *Alexander M'Aulay*, eſq; the gold box, in which the freedom of the city of *Dublin* was preſented to me, as a teſtimony of the eſteem and love I have for him on account of his great learning, fine natural parts, unaffected

piety

piety and benevolence, and his truly honourable zeal in defence of the legal rights of the clergy in oppoſition to all their unprovoked oppreſſors.

Item: I bequeath to *Deane Swift*, eſq; my large ſilver ſtandiſh, conſiſting of a large ſilver plate, an ink pot, a ſand box, and bell of the ſame metal.

Item: I bequeath to Mrs. *Mary Barber* the medal of queen *Anne* and prince *George*, which ſhe formerly gave me.

Item: I leave to the reverend Mr. *John Worral** my beſt beaver hat.

Item: I bequeath to the reverend doctor *Patrick Delany* my medal of queen *Anne* in ſilver, and on the reverſe the biſhops of *England* kneeling before her moſt ſacred majeſty.

Item: I bequeath to the reverend Mr. *James King*, prebendary of *Tipper*, my large gilded medal of king *Charles* the firſt, and on the reverſe a crown of martyrdom with other devices. My will nevertheleſs is, that if any of the above-named legatees ſhould die before me, that

* Vicar to the dean of *Chriſt-church*, and maſter of both choirs.

then,

then, and in that caſe, the reſpective legacies to them bequeathed ſhall revert to myſelf, and become again ſubject to my diſpoſal.

Item: Whereas I have the leaſe of a field in truſt for me, commonly called the *Vineyard*, let to the reverend doctor *Francis Corbet*, and the truſt declared by the ſaid doctor; the ſaid field, with ſome land on this ſide of the road, making in all about three acres, for which I pay yearly to the dean and chapter of St. *Patrick's* * * *

Whereas I have built a ſtrong wall round the ſaid piece of ground, eight or nine feet high, faced to the ſouth aſpect with brick, which coſt me above ſix hundred pounds *ſterling*: and likewiſe another piece of ground as aforeſaid of half an acre, adjoining to the burial place called the *Cabbage-garden*, now tenanted by *William White*, gardener: my will is, that the ground encloſed by the great wall may be ſold for the remainder of the leaſe, at the higheſt price my executors can get for it, in belief and hopes, that the ſaid price will exceed three hundred pounds at

the

the loweſt value. For which my ſucceſſor in the deanry ſhall have the firſt refuſal; and it is my earneſt deſire, that the ſucceeding deans and chapters may preſerve the ſaid *vineyard* and piece of land adjoining, where the ſaid *White* now liveth, ſo as to be always in the hands of the ſucceeding deans during their office, by each dean leſſening one fourth of the purchaſe money to each ſucceeding dean, and for no more than the preſent rent.

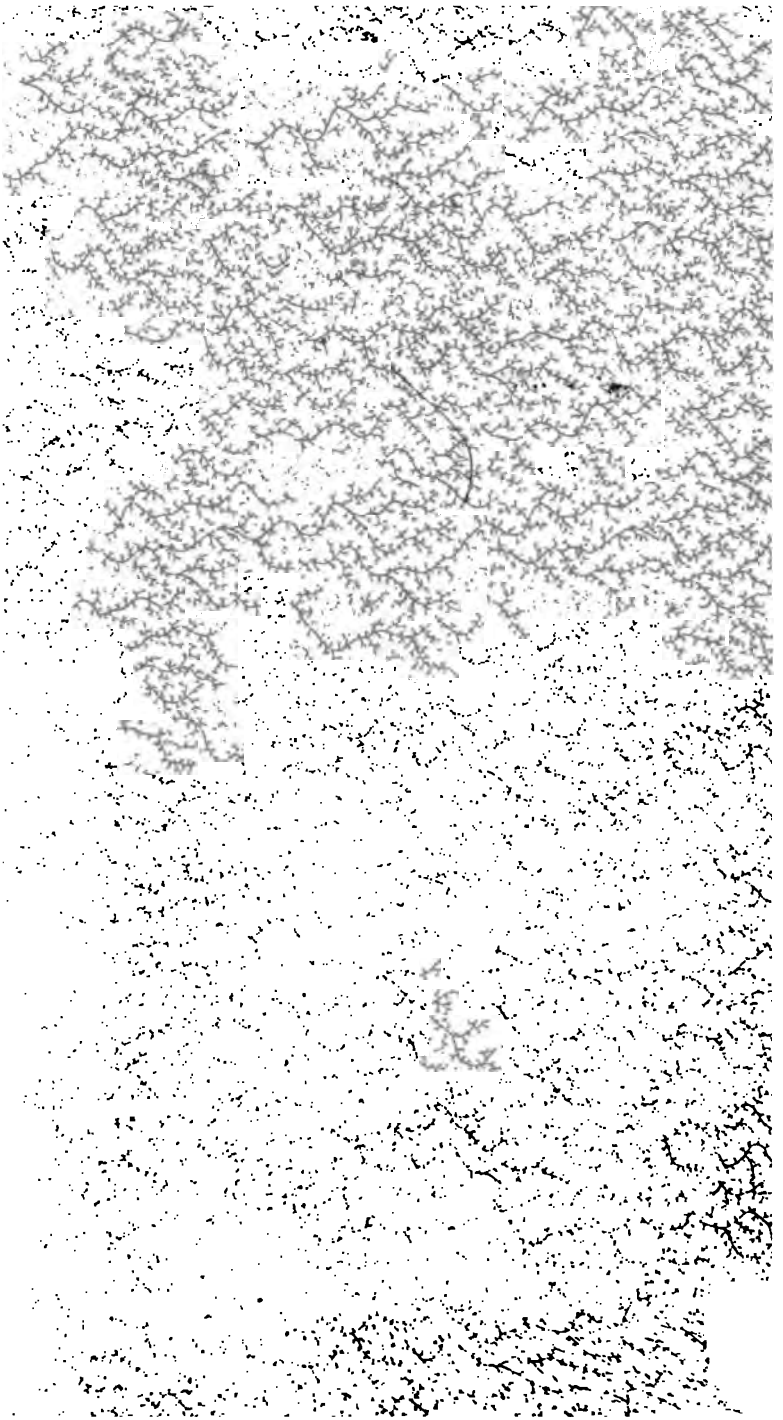
And I appoint the honourable *Robert Lindſay*, one of the judges of the court of common-pleas; *Henry Singleton*, eſq; prime ſerjeant to his majeſty; the reverend doctor *Patrick Delany*, chancellor of St. *Patrick's*; the reverend Dr. *Francis Wilſon*, prebendary of *Kilmacktolway*; *Eaton Stannard*, eſq; recorder of the city of *Dublin*; the reverend Mr. *Robert Grattan*, prebendary of *St. Audeon's*; the reverend Mr. *John Grattan*, prebendary of *Clonmethan*; the reverend Mr. *James Stopford* vicar of *Finglaſs*; the reverend Mr. *James King*, prebendary of *Tipper*; and *Alexander M'Aullay*, eſq; my executors.

In

In witneſs whereof, I have hereunto ſet my hand and ſeal, and publiſhed and declared this as my laſt will and teſtament, this third day of *May*, 1740.

JONATHAN SWIFT.

Signed, ſealed and publiſhed by the above-named Jonathan Swift, *in the preſence of us, who have ſubſcribed our names in his preſence,*

Jo. Wynne.
Jo. Rochfort.
William Dunkin.

FINIS.